



Born Feb. 4th 1718

Mary Elder Her Book 1762

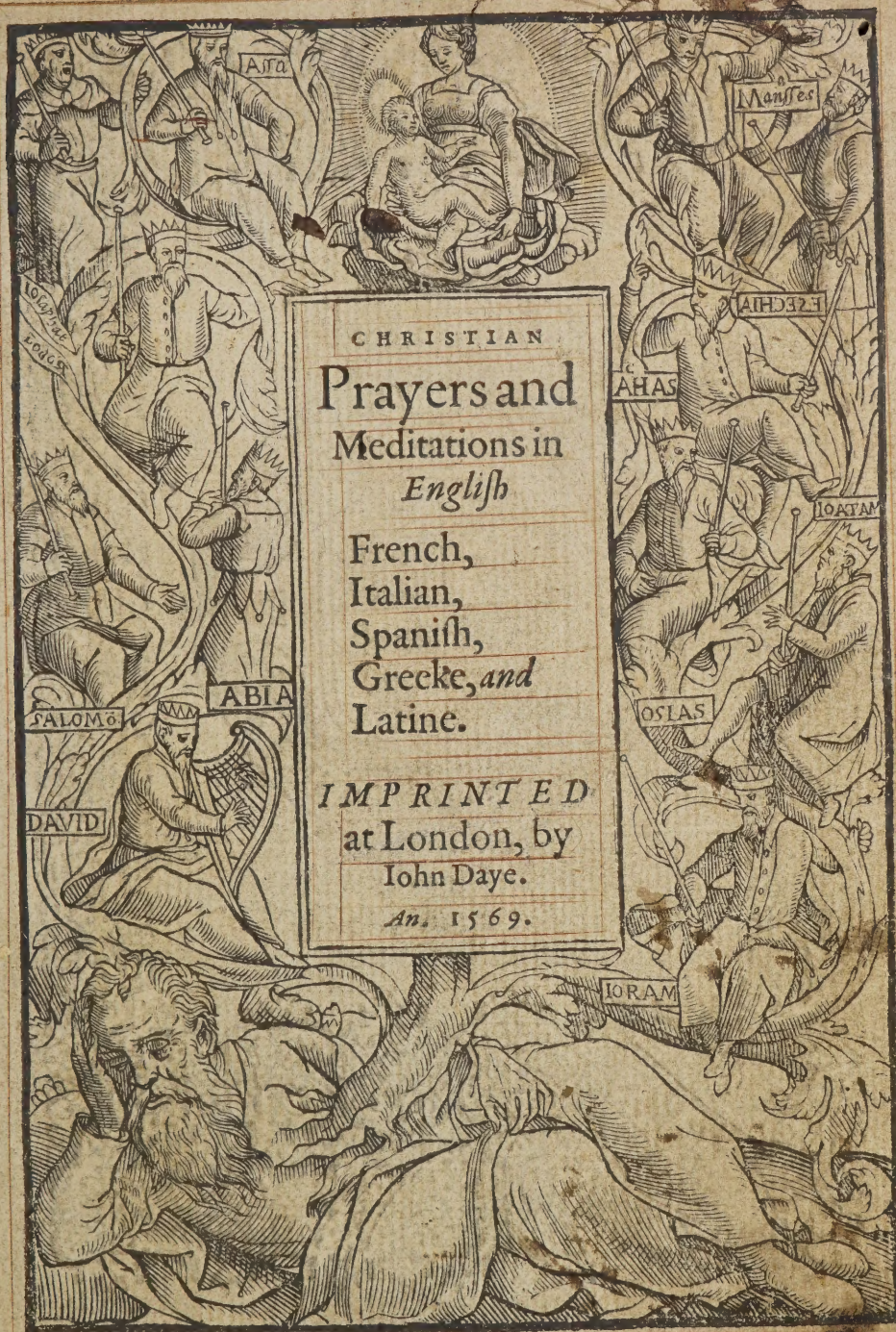
David Elder 1762 Born July 22 1721

Elizabeth Whitford

January 1: 1792



John Carter Brown
Library
Brown University



Peter Scott
Owe this Booke



RPJCB

Domine ne in furore.

PSALME. VI.

¶ When David by his sinnes had prouoked Gods wrath, and now felte not onely his hand against him, but also conceyued the horrors of death euerm-lasting, he desireth forgenenes, bewailing that if God tooke him away in his indignation, he should lacke occasion to prayse him as he was wont to do whyles he was among mē. Then sodenly feeling Gods mercy, he sharply rebuketh his enemies which reicyced in his affliction.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignatiō: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt



The birth
of blessed Ma-
ry the virgine



the mother
of Christ.
gc.



There shall come a rod
forth of the Roche of
Iesse, and a graffe, gc.
Esa. 11.



There shall come a star
of Iacob, and a scepter
shall rise of Israell, gc.
Num. 24.



Mary the mother of
Jesu betrothed to Jo-
seph her husband, be-
fore they came toge-
ther, was founde



with child by the
holy ghost. The Jo-
seph her husband
being a iust man, &c
Math. 1.



42

PSALME VI.

thou punish me!

Turne thee, O Lord, and
deliuer my soule, Oh saue me
for thy mercies sake.

For in death no man reme-
breth thee, and who will geue
thee thanks in the pit!

I am wery of my groning,
euery night wash I my bedde
and water my couch w teares.

My beautie is gone for very
trouble, and worne away be-
cause of all mine enemies.

Away fro me all that worke
vanitie, for the Lorde hath
heard the voyce of my weping.

The Lorde hath heard my
petition, the Lord will heare
my prayer.

All mine enemies shall be



But thou shalt go vnto
my fathers house, and to
my kineed, and take a
wife, &c. Gen. 24.

I will speake for her that
she may be geuen thee to
wife. for to thee doth the
right of her, &c. Tob. 6.



PSALME VI.

confounded & sore vexed : they
shall be turned backe and put
to shame sodainly.

¶ A prayer taken out of the
VI. Psalme.

WE deserue without dout
(O almighty God) for
our wicked offences and
infinite sinnes, to be se-
uerely chastised of thee : but tru-
styng to thy great mercy, we most
humbly beseeche thee that thou
wylte not punishe vs in thy wrath,
nor in thy heauye displeasure.
We tremble, O our good father,
and be in manner astonied with
feare, when we call to mynde our
owne sinnes and thy righteousnes.
Do not therfore, we besech thee,
as we haue with our euill deedes



And in the vi month
the Angell Gabryell
was sent fro God to
a citie in Galile, na-
med Nazareth, to a



virgine affianced to
a man whose name
was Ioseph, of the
house of Dauid, &c.
Luke. i.



The seede of the wo-
man shall tread vpon
the head of the serpent
Gen. 3.

The angel said to him,
the Lord is with thee
thou valiaunt man.
Judges. 6.





And Mary arose
and went with hast
into the hill country
to a citie of Iu-
da, and entred into



the house of Zecha-
rias and saluted
Elizabeth. And it
came to passe, &c.
Luke. i.



A prayer.

deserued, throw vs downe to hell,
for there we shall not be able to
sing to thy glory, nor to set forth
thy prayse. Our enemies do gredi-
ly desire to haue it so: but thou, O
God, looke backe vpon the teares
of them that trust in thee, & make
the workers of wickednes to de-
part from vs. Finally so heare vs,
that they all may be ashamed &
confounded that are enemies
to our safetie and to thy
glory, through Iesus
Christ our Lord.

Amen.



And Moses returned to
Jethro his father in law
and sayd to hym, I pray, &c.
Exo. 4.

My soule doth magnify the
Lord, and my spirit doth re-
ioyce in God my sauour.
Luke. i.



Beati quorum.

PSALME XXXII.

I David punished with greuous sicknes for his sinnes, counteth them blessed to whome God doth not impute their transgressions. And after that he had confesed his sinnes and obtained pardon, he exhorteth the wicked men to liue godly, and the good to reioyce.

Blessed is he whose brightness is forgiven, and whose sinne is couered.

Blessed is the man unto whome the Lorde imputeth no sinne, and in whose spirite there is no guile.

For while I helde my tong, my bones consumed awaye, thorough my daily complay-



Out thy shoes of thy feete for the place wheron thou standest, is holy ground. Exod. 3.

Aarons rod being put in the tabernacle did blossom and I will make cease &c. Num. 17.



When the dayes were accomplished, Mary brought forth her first begotten sonne and wrapped



him in swaddling clothes, and layd him in the manger because there was no room, &c. Lu. 2.





And when the viii.
dayes were accom-
plished, that they
should circuncise
the childe, his name



was then called Ie-
sus, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



PSALME XXXII.

ning.

For thy hand is heavy vpon
me day & night, and my moy-
sture is lyke the droughte in
sommer.

I will knowledge my sinne
vnto thee, and mine vnrighte-
ousnes haue I not hid.

I sayde, I will confesse my
sinnes vnto the Lord, and so
thou forgauest the wickednes
of my sinne.

For this shall euery one that
is godly, make his prayer vnto
thee, in a tyme when thou
mayst be found: but in þ great
water floudes, they shall not
come nigh hym.

Thou art a place to hide me
in, thou shalt preserue me from



Abraham circuncised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
comanded him, &c. Gen. 21



Let euery manchild among
you be circuncised. That is,
ye shall circuncise the fores-
skin of your flesh, &c. Gen. 17



PSALME XXXII.

trouble, thou shalt compass me about with songes of Deliu-
erance.

I will enforme thee & teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt go, and I wil guide thee with mine eye.

Be ye not lyke to horse and mule, which haue no vnder-
standing, whose mouths must be holden with bit and bridle, lest they fall vpon thee.

Great plagues remayne for the vngodly, but who so put-
teth his trust in the Lord, mer-
cy embraceth hym on euery
syde.

Be glad O ye righteous &
reioyce in the Lord, & be ioyful
all ye that are true of harte.



So here is the king
of the Iewes that is
borne, for we haue
sene his starre in the
East, and are come to



worship him. When
Herode the king
heard this, he was
troubled, & all Jeru-
salem, &c. Math. 2.



Abner said to David, make
covenant with me, and be-
hold, mine hand shall be
with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.

The Quene of Saba bring
giftes to Jerusalem to Sa-
lomon, with a very great
trayne, &c. 3. Reg. 10.

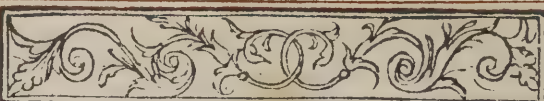




When the dayes of
purification after
the law of Moyses,
were accomplished,
they broughte Iesus



to Ierusalem to pre-
sent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the lawe of the lord,
Luke. 2.



48
*A prayer taken out of the
XXXII. Psalm.*



We are taught by thee,
O our most good and
mighty God, that here
in standeth the true fel-
licitie of those that be
thyne, that their sinnes be forge-
uen, couered, and not layd to their
charge in thy iudgement. Of the
obtaining whereof, if euer there
were neede, now it appeareth that
we haue greatest neede of it, when
the calamities of this present time
do set our sinnes before our eyes.
For we feele that thy hand waxeth
heauy vppon thy church, where-
fore we haue thought it best for vs
not to cloke our synnes, but to
confesse them openly before thee,
and we distrust not, that thou of
thy great goodnes wilt forth with
pardon & forgeue vs our offences.



God sayd to Moyses, sanctify
vnto me all the first borne,
that open all maner matrices
among the childre, &c. Exo. 13.



Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
Lord in Siloh, and the childe
was pong, &c. 1. Sam. 1.



49
A prayer.

Wherfore being thine owne, we beseeche thee at this tyme, when we doubt not that thou wilt be founde, that thou wilt not suffer thy people to be ouerwhelmed of the vngodly which now abounde like vnto ouerflowing waters. Be thou to vs a place of succour & refuge in these afflictions. Do thou instruct and teach vs the wayes of saluation, and whatsoeuer portion of brutish and vntamed lust remaineth in vs, do thou with the bitte and bridle of thy spirite so subdue and restraine, that we be not for it throwne hedlong into euerlasting destruction. And at length O Lord let the sorrowes and miseries be poured out vpon the enemies of thy glory: but let those that trust in thee be fenced and defended with thy singuler bountifulnes, that they which be zealous louers



Arise and take the babe and his mother and flee into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word, for



Herode will seeke the babe to destroy him. So he arose & took the babe & his mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, meaning to kill thee. Gen. 27.

Michael spake vnto David: If thou saue not thy self this night to morrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19

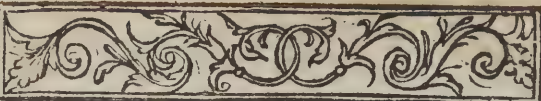




he shall breake
downe their altars,
he shall destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be-
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
should a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



A Prayer.

of thy name and vpright in harte,
may reioyce in thee and triumphe
with perfect gladnes, through Ie-
sus Christ our Lord.

*An other out of
the same Psalme.*



Hey are vndoub-
tedly blessed (O al-
mighty GOD) to
whom of thy mercy
thou hast vouchsa-
ued to pardon their
finnes, and not to impute to them
but to couer and forgeue all the
wickednes and misdoing what so
euer it be, that hath heretofore de-
filed them. We do most certainly
know, that it is impossible for vs
to obtaine so great a benefite, vn-
lesse we do first onely see our owne



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32.

The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1. Sam. 5.



A prayer.

euils and bewray them to thee,
and poure forth into thy bosome
what so euer we haue sinnefully,
wickedly, and shamefully commit-
ted against thy law. Wherefore we
confesse to thee, O our heavenly
father, that our vnrighteousnes is
most haynous, and that our con-
sciences are most miserably ouer-
burdened with the weight of our
wickednes. Thou therefore with
thy mercy do now relieue vs, and
whatsoever misdoynge and iniqui-
tie remaineth in vs, we beseech thee
that thou wilt louingly and mer-
cifully wipe it away from vs. Deli-
uer vs from the miseries hangyng
ouer vs, instruct vs with true vn-
derstanding, and with thy prudent
care so gouerne vs, that we do not
with euill affections runne out of
kinde, and become as most foliſhe
brute beastes: but that being gar-



Herode caused all
male childzen to be
slaine that were in
Bethlehem and in
all the coſtes thereo^f



from two yeare old
and vader, according
to the tyme which
he had diligently
ſearched, &c. Mat. 2.



Saul ſayd to Doeg, turne
thou and fall vpon the
prieſtes. And Doeg the
Edomite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22



Athalia ſeeyng her ſonne to
be dead, deſtroyed all the
kinges ſeede. But Jehoſhaphat
ſa, &c. 4. Reg. 11.



The Angel sayd to
Joseph: Arise and
take the babe and
his mother, and go
into the land of 70



rael, for they are
dead which sought
the babes life, Then
he arose and toke
the babe &c. Mat. 2



⁵²
PSALME XXXVIII.

nished with thy goodnes, we may
be cheared with true gladnes and
perfect ioy before thee, thorough
Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

Domine in.

PSALME XXXVIII.

David lying sicke of some greuous di-
sease, acknowledgeth himselfe to be
chastised of the Lorde for his sinnes,
and therefore prayeth God to turne a-
way his wrath. He uttereth the great
nes of his griefe by many wordes and
circumstances, as wounded with the
arrowes of Gods ire, forsaken of hys
frendes, euill intreated of his enemies.
But in the end with firme confidence
he commendeth his cause to God, and
hopeth for speedy helpe at his hand.

Dut me not to rebuke
(O Lord) in thine an-
ger, neyther chasten



God spake to Jacob, Get thee
out of this countrey. Ja-
cob toke all his goodes and
cartell. &c. Gen. 31.

David asked counsell of the
Lord, saying: Shall I go vp
into any cities of Iudah, &c.
2. Sam. 2.



PSALME XXXVIII.

me in thy heauy displeasure.

For thine arrowes stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

There is no health in my flesh because of thy displeasure, neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sinne.

For my wickednes are gone ouer my head, and are lyke a sore burthen to heauy for me to beare.

My woundes stincke and are corrupt through my folishnes.

I am brought into so great trouble and misery, that I go mourning all the day long.

For my loines are filled with a sore disease, and there is no



And Iesus when he was baptised, came straight out of the water. And lo, the heauens were open.



ned vnto him, and John saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, &c. Math. 3.



Lift vp thy rodde and stretch out thine hande vpon the sea, &c. Exodus. 14.

They cutte downe a branche with one cluster of grapes, and beare it vpon, &c. Num. 13.





The tempter came
to Christ saying: If
thou be the sonne of
God, commaunde
that these stones be



made bread. But he
answering, sayd, it
is written, Man shal
not live by bread on-
ly, &c. Math. 4.



54

PSALME XXXVIII.

whole part in my body.

I am feble and soze smitten
I haue rozed for the very dis-
quietnes of my hart.

Lord thou knowest all my
desire, and my groning is not
hid from thee.

My hart panteth, my strength
hath failed me, and the lyght
of mine eyes is gone from me.

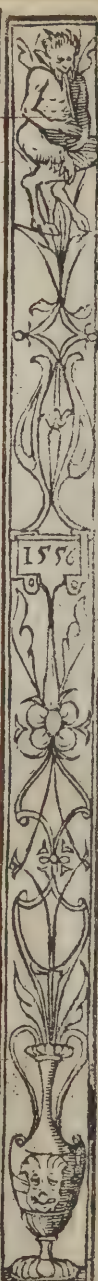
My louers and my neigh-
bours did stand looking vpon
my trouble, and my kinsmen
stoode a farre of.

They also that sought after
my life laid snares for me, and
they that wente about to doo
me euill, talked of wickednes,
and imagined Deceipt all the
day long.



Esau selleth his birth
right for a mess of
porrage, &c.
Gen. 25.

The woman sayng
the tree to be plea-
saunt, toke of the
fruit, &c. Gen. 3.



PSALME XXXVIII.

As for me, I was like a deafe man and heard not, & as one that is dombe, which doth not open his mouth.

I became euen as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

For in thee O Lorde, haue I put my trust: thou shalt answer for me O Lord my God.

I haue required that they (euen myne enemies) should not triumph ouer me, for whē my foote slipte, they reioyced greatly against me.

And I truely am set in the plague, and my heauines is euier in my sight.

For I wil consider my wickednes, and bee sorry for my



Christ cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth. Then he that was dead came forth, bound hand



& foote with bandes and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus said vnto them, &c. John. 11.



Helias stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the Lord heard the voyce of Helias, &c. 3. Reg. 17.

Heliseus comming into the house, and behold, the childe was dead, and he stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.





he was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moyses and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



76

PSALME XXXVIII.

sinne.

But mine enemies liue and are mighty, & they that hate me wrongfully are many in number.

They also that reuward euil for good are agaynst me, because I know the thyng that is good.

For sake me not (O Lord my God:) be not thou far fro me. Hast thee to helpe me O lord (God) my saluation.

A prayer taken out of the XXXVIII. Psalme.



Rebuke and chastice vs (O Lord) as children, but withdrawe thy wrath and heauy hand



Abraham said, Lord if I haue now found fauour in thy sight, &c. Gen. 18.

Nabuchadnezer aunswered: Lo I see foure men loose walking in the midst of the fire. Dan. 3



A prayer.

37

from our present distresses. For we feele thy hande and the daungers wherin we be : we perceyue them to be past the cure of mans remedy, which happeneth vnto vs not vnworthely for our deseruing. For sinnes and wickednesses haue euery way ouerwhelmed vs, wherewith we are ouerburdened and pressed downe farre more then we be able to beare. Hereof commeth our sorrow and that we be in maner fainted with griefefulnes of harte. We see our neighbours and frendes estranged from vs, our enemies to lay snares for vs, and to attempt all the wayes to our destruction. Thou therefore (O God) for thy great mercy, first reconcile vs to thy selfe, in pardonyng all those thinges that we haue most wickedly committed against thee, and the make hast to helpe vs. We loke for



Jesus sayd, Many sinnes are forgiven her, for she loued much. To whom a little is forgiven,



he doth loue a little. And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven thee, &c. Luke. 7



Dauid said to Nathan: I haue sinned against the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12.

Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she was leproous. Num. 12





When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the citie and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst euen



known at the least
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
et. Luke. 19.



A prayer.

no other refuge but thee, whose
wont it is to be at hand to succour
them that call vppon thee, & to sa-
tisfie their petitions. Thou art not
ignoraunt how, while we are thus
shakē with aduersities, antichristes
do triumphe against vs, and they
daily increase in strength & num-
ber that do wrongfully hate vs.
Wherefore we beseeche thee, good
father, forsake vs not in so great
afflictions, sith thou art our onely
safely, make hast (we pray thee) to
helpe thy church, and to suc-
cor her now beyng in ex-
tremest perill, for Iesus
Christes his sake.

Amen.



who shall haue pitie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
or who, et. Jere. 15.



Their feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, et. 1. Macha. 1.



Miserere mei deus.

PSALME. LI.

¶ When David was rebuked by the prophet Nathan for his great offences, he dyd not onely acknowledge the same to God with protestation of his naturall corruption and iniquitie, but also leste a memoriall thereof to his posteritie. Therfore first he desired God to forgeue his sinnes, and to renue in him his holy spirit, with promise that he will not be vnmindfull of those great graees. Finally fearyng least God would punishe the whole church for his fault, he requireth that he would rather increase his graces towards the same.

Hue mercy vppon me, O God, after thy great goodnes accordyng vnto y multitude of thy



Christ riding to Ierusalem, many spread their garments in the way, other cut downe branches of



the trees & strawed them in the way. And they that went before, and they that folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by course in their play, and said: &c. 1. Sam. 23

The children of the prophets came to meete Helisha, &c. 4. Reg. 2.





Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold, and bought, saying unto them it



is written, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19



PSALME LI.

mercies, do away myne offences.

Wash me thoroughly from my wickednes, and cleanse me from my sinne.

For I knowledg my faultes, & my sinne is euer before me.

Against thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight, that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art indged.

Beholde, I was shapen in wickednes, and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requirest truth in the inwarde partes, & shalt make me to vnderstande wisdom secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with



Is this house become a denne of theues, wherein?

pon, &c. Iere. 7.

Myne house shall be called a house of prayer for all people, &c. Esay. 56.



PSALME LI.

I hope, and I shall be cleane,
thou shalt washe me, and I
shall be whiter then snow.

Thou shalt make me heare
ioy and gladnes, that y bones
whiche thou hast broken may
reioyce.

Turne thy face from my
sinnes, and blotte out all my
misdeedes.

Make me a cleane hart (O
God,) and renue a right spirit
within me.

Cast me not away from thy
presence, and take not thy ho-
ly spirite from me.

O geue me the comforte of
thy helpe againe, and stablish
me with thy free spirite.

Then shall I teache thy



The chiefe priestes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



take Iesus by suttile-
tie and kil him. But
they said, not on the
feast day, least any
buzze, &c. Math. 26



When Iosephes bre-
thren saw him a farrre
off, &c. Gen. 37.

Abolon rose vp ear-
ly and stode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 15.



They appointed vnto him thirtie pieces of siluer, and from that tyme Judas sought oportunitie



to betray Christ his maister. Now on the first day of the feast of vnlawened bread, &c. Math. 26



PSALME LI.

wayes vnto the wycked, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

Deliuere me from bloudgiltnes O god, thou that art the God of my health, & my tonge shall sing of thy righteousness.

Thou shalt open my lippes O Lord, and my mouth shall shew thy prayse.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, els would I geue it thee, but thou delightst not in burnt offrings.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite, a broken and contrite hart O god shalt thou not despise.

O be fauourable and gracious vnto Sion : builde thou



Judas said : Come let vs sell him to the Iudas lites, &c. Gen. 37.

So Ioseph was broughte downe into Egypt, and Potiphar, &c. Gen. 39.



A prayer.

the walles of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased
with the sacrifice of rightous-
nes, with the burnt offerings
and oblations, then shall they
offer young bullockes vppon
thine aulter.

*A prayer taken out of
the L. I. Psalme.*



do with one whole
consent and with har-
ty prayers craue of thy
mercy (O almightye
God) that we maye be
cleansed, washed, and wyped from
our wickednesses, sinnes and offen-
ces. We acknowledge and confesse
how we haue heretofore done e-
uill in thy sight, but our sinnes shal



Melchiselech brought
forth bread and wine,
and he, &c. Gen. 14.



Moses said to the peo-
ple of Israell: This is
that bread, &c. Exo. 16.



Jesus at his last
supper as they did
eate, took bread, &
toke he had given
thanks brake it,



and gaue it to his
disciples, saying:
Take, eate, this is
my body, &c.
Math. 26.





Jesus said: all ye
shall be offended by
me this night, &c.
He said moreover
unto them, sitte ye



here while I go
and pray yonder.
And he toke Peter
and the two sonnes
&c. Math. 26.



A Prayer.

neuer be able to make thee vniust
or vnfaithfull. We do well vnder-
stande that we deserue not, that
thou shouldest performe to vs the
noble and most honorable promi-
ses that thou hast made vs, but
herein we haue neede to be relie-
ued, and our case to be supplied
with thy truthe and constancie.
Thou seest how we are borne into
the world, corrupt and defiled e-
uen from our birth, which were al-
so before our birth conceyued in
wickednes. Cleanse therefore our
soules, and vouchsaue to beautifie
them with that cleannes that is
pleasaunt in thy sight. Gene vs a
pure hart, & a spirit vpright, holy,
and couragiously well disposed,
that we may not be cast away from
thee as vngodly persons, but may
receyue true ioyes and perfect
gladnes. If thou shalt haue deliue-



I saw all Israell scattered as
sheepe that had no shepes
heard, &c. 3. Reg. 22.



Elisha sayd: behold thou
shalt see it with thine eyes,
but thou, &c. 4. Reg. 7.



A prayer.

red vs from sinnes whiche do accuse vs as guilty of eternall death, then shall our lippes be opened to prayse thee with cherefulnes.

Graunt we beseeche thee that we may come to thee with the sacrifice wherewith thou art principally debated, that is, of a broken spirit, an abaced and humbled courage. There both our present sorowes shal be eased, and thou shalt be pleased with the prayses wherewith we shall magnify thy name. Shew forth thy good will to Zion, that is, to thy church. Thou seest in how great daunger she is tossed, she is oppressed both within and without. We beseeche thee deliuer her not onely from outward enemies, but also inwardly so reforme and renew her, that she may be accepted worthy of thee her spouse, through Iesus Christ our lord Amen



Iesus knowing all thinges that shoulde come, went forth and said vnto them: Whome seeke ye?



They answered him: Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus answered: I am he. Judas also, &c. John. 18.



The foolish virgines came also sayin: Lord, Lord, &c. Math. 25.

The great Dragon that olde serpent was cast out, &c. Reue. 12.



Judas had geuen
them a token say-
ing: to whom I shal
saye, he is he, take
him and lead him



away. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Master, greet-
ing, &c. Marke. 14.



¶ A prayer taken out of the
same Psalme.

WE acknowledge (O Al-
mighty God) wyth how
daungerous spotte of
sinnes we haue defiled
our soules, which beyng most gre-
uous and sorrowfull vnto vs, and
we not able with our owne power
nor by any kinde of good workes
to washe away the same spottes,
this onely refuge is left vs, to flie
vnto thee the fountaine of mercy
that it may please thee to haue pi-
tie vpon vs, to washe away our ini-
quities to blot out our sinnes and
cleanse the corruptions wherunto
we are from our birth and concep-
tion subiect. For when thou shalt
haue freely & liberally pardoned
the offences and misdoinges wher-
with we are loden, then shalt thou
appeare most true, faithful & con-



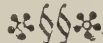
Joad tooke aduer and e
peateably, and smote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.

Simon to redeme Jona-
than, sendeth money and
the children to Crispou
&c. 1. Macha. 13.



A prayer.

stant in thy promises. Vouchsaue
to sprinkle vs with the bloude of
of thine onely sonne, by which a-
lone our body and soule may be
restored to perfect and healthfull
gladnes. We craue to haue a new
hart created in our bodies, and to
haue a principall spirite geuen vs,
wherby, not as by constraint, but
earnestly, hartily, and willingly we
may offer to thee the sacrifice of
an afflicted and abased courage,
which thou art wont neuer to de-
spise. Finally that so beyng made
cleane and purified, by thy fauour
and mercy, we may alway offer
to thee sacrifices of prayse,
through Iesus Christ our
Lord, *Amen.*



The Iewes hate
Christ in his face,
and buffered him
saying: Prophecy
vnto vs O Christ



who is he that
smote thee? Peter
sate without in the
hall, and a maid, &c
Matth. 26.



When Cham the father of
Chanaan saw the nakednes
of his father, he tolde his two
brethren, &c. Gen. 10.

Heliseus is mocked of little
children crying vnto him:
Come vp thou baldhead, &c.
1. Reg. 2.





Wile let Bar-
bas loſe vnto the
and ſcourged Je-
ſus, and deliuered
him to be crucified



Then the ſouldi-
ours of the gouer-
nour toke Jeſus in
to the common
hall, &c. Math. 27.



Domine exaudi.

PSALME. CII.

It ſeemeth that this prayer was ap-
poynted to the faithfull to pray in the
captiuitie of Babilon. A conſolati-
on for the building of the church,
whereof followeth the prayſe of God
to be publiſhed vnto all poſterities.
The conuerſion of the Gentiles, and
the ſtabilitie of the church.



Hear my prayer (O
Lord) and let my cry
come in vnto thee.

Hide not thy face
from me in the tyme of trou-
ble, encline thyne eares vnto
me when I call, O heare me
and that right ſoone.

For my dayes are conſumed
away like ſmoke, & my bones



The plowes plowed
vpon my backe, and
furrowes long did
caſt, &c. Pſal. 127.

Sathan ſmote Job
with ſore boyles ſed
the ſoule of his foot
&c. Job. 2.



PSALME CII.

are brent vp as with a fire-
brand.

My hart is smitten downe
and withered like grasse: so
that I forget to eat my bread.

For the voice of my groning
my bones will scant cleaue to
my flesh.

I am become lyke a Pelli-
cane in the wildernes, & lyke
an Owle that is in the desert.

I haue watched and am e-
uen as a sparrow that sitteth
alone vpon the house top.

Mine enemies reuile me all
the day long, and they that
are mad vpon me, are swozne
together against me.

For I haue eaten ashes as
it were breade, and mingled



And theouldi-
ours platted a
croune of thorne
vpon his head, and
a reene in his right



hand, and bowed
their knees before
him and mocked
him, saying: God
saue, &c. Math. 27



When thou hast done all
thy duety, sitte downe that
thou maist receiue a crowne
&c. Eccle. 32.

Abner said vnto Dauid,
who art thou that criest
to the king. &c.
1. Sam. 26.

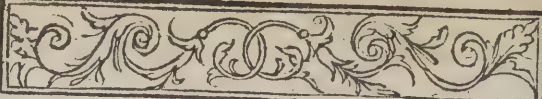




Joilare toke water
and washed hys
handes before the
multitude, saying:
I am innocent of



the death of this
iust man, looke you
to it. Then answers
red all the people,
gc. Math. 27.



PSALME CII.

my teares with weping.
And that because of thyne in-
dignation and wrath, for thou
hast taken me vp and cast me
downe.

My dayes are gone lyke a
shadow, and I am withered
like grasse.

But thou (O Lorde) shalt
endure for euer, and thy re-
membraunce throughout all
generations.

Thou shalt arise and haue
mercy vppon Sion, for it is
tyme that thou haue mercy v-
pon her, yea, the tyme is come.

And why? thy seruantes
thinke vppon her stones, and
it pitieth them to see her in the
dust.



Jezabell sent a messen-
ger vnto Helias saying
The Gods do so to me
gc. 3. Reg. 19.

Then the king comes
maunded, and they
brought Daniel and
cast, gc. Dan. 6.



PSALME CII.

The heathen shall feare thy name (O Lorde,) and all the kinges of the earth thy maiestie.

When the Lord shall build vp Sion, and when his glory shall appeare.

When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute, and despiseth not theyr desire.

This shall be written for those that come after, and the people whiche shall be borne, shall praise the Lord.

For he hath looked downe from his sanctuary, out of the heauen did the Lord beholde the earth.

That he might heare the



And Iesus bare his crosse and came into a place named Golgotha, where they crucified him and



two other with him on either side one, and Iesus in the midst of them, &c. Iohn. 19.



Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Isaac his sonne, &c. Gene. 22.



Behold the widow was here gathering sticks, and Eliah called her, and said, &c. 1. Reg. 17.



And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluarie, there
they crucified him.



and the euil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



PSALME CII.

mourninges of suche as be in
captiuitie, and deliuer the chil-
dren appointed vnto death.

That they may declare the
name of the lord in Sion: and
his worship at Jerusalem.

When the people are gathe-
red together, and the kyng-
domes also to serue the Lord.

He broughte downe my
strength to my iourney, and
shortned my dayes.

But I said, O my God take
me not away in the midst of
myne age, as for thy yeaeres
they endure throughout all
generations.

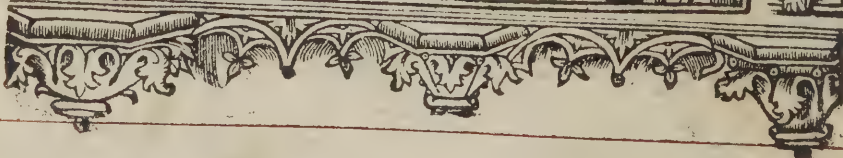
Thou Lord in the beginning
hast layde the foundations of
the earth, and the heauens



Tubalcain wroughte cun-
ningly euery craft of
brasse and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.



Elay the prophet was
cut in the midst with a
saw, and fasted on a tree,
&c.





A prayer.

are the workes of thy handes.

They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they shall all wax olde, as doth a garment.

And as a vesture shalt thou chaunge them, and they shall be chaunged: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not faile.

The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seede shall stand fast in thy sight.

*A prayer taken out of
the CII. Psalm.*

Our selues (O almighty God) we are vnwoorthy that our prayers shoulde haue accesse vnto thee,



Which the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from the man, &c. Gen. 2.

The Lord said to Moses. Thou shalt smite the rocke and water, &c. Exod. 17.



One of the souldis with a speare pearced his side, & forth with ranne there out blood and wa-



ter. And he that saw it here record and his recorde is true. And he that &c. John. 19.





Joseph toke the bo-
dy and wrappd it
it in a cleane lin-
nen cloth, and lapp
it in his new tombe



whiche he had hewen
out euen in the rock
and rolled a great
stone to the doze, &c.
Math. 27.



A prayer.

forasmuch as we haue daily bro-
ken thy law and commaundemēts
and haue liued not accordyng to
thy gospell and our vocation. But
thou of thy mercifulnes, hide not
away thy face from our prayers &
supplications. For we are greuou-
sly vexed and assaulted with great
perils. Wherefore bow down thine
eare vnto vs, and spedily graunt
fauour to vs that call vppon thee.
First we craue to be releued of our
finnes and offences, that our feble
hart may be strenghtened in thy
way, and that thou do moisten the
consumed strength of our soule
with thy holy spirite, that we may
liue to thee, and being restored &
renewed, we may make thy name
and thy gospell to be well repor-
ted. Then we pray thee to turne
thy force and power against those
that slaunder and blaspheme the



As soon as the sunne was
downe, Iosue commaun-
derd that they, &c. Ios. 3

Then they arose and
went all night, and toke
the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31



A prayer.

name of thy sonne and his holy doctrine. Haue mercy now we beseeche thee, on Zion, that is, thy churche, for now it seemes to be tyme that thou shew her thy fauour. Looke downe we pray thee, from thy hie habitation, and behold our calamities. Heare the groning of those that be bound, beaten, and in maruelous wise tormēted for thy names sake. Saue thy sheepe out of so great daungers, which are not onely put to death, but also cursedly threatened with extreme damnation by Antichrist that yet at length thy childrē may liue with rest and quietnes in thy presence, through Iesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*An other out of the same
Psalme.*



She wepech continually
in the night, and her
teares. &c. Lamen. i.

Call me not Naomi but
call me Mara, for the lord
hath genen, &c. Ruth. i.



There was Mary
Magdalene and the
other Mary sitting
ouer against the se-
pulchre. The next



day that followed
the day of prepa-
ring, the hie priestes
and Pharises, &c.
Math. 27.



A Prayer.

O Almighty father, the company of the faithfull craueth thy helpe, which is cruelly oppressed wyth the tyranny of sinne, so as the oily moisture of godlines is almost dried vp in them, their mouth is stopped that it cannot syng thy prayses, and there is in a maner in the whole body no one member, that doth his duetie to relieue another. Wherefore thou that art alwayes one, rise vp to succour vs, for now we thinke it tyme for thee to helpe thy afflicted church. This if we shall obtaine, we doubt not that the feare of thy name & true godlines shall be largely spread abroad. For if thou shalt rescue the people from so greuous miseries, thou shalt make men know that thy truth endureth alway cōstant and vnremoued, which euer rema-



He layd it in a tomb
between out of a rocke
wherin was neuer
man yet layd. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sas
both, & the Saboth
dye on. The women
that folowed after
gc. Luke. 23.



When Joseph was come
to his brethren, they stripe
him, gc. Gen. 37.



So they toke vp Jonas
and cast him into the sea
and the sea, gc. Jonas. 1.

PSALME CXXX.

neth one toward thine elect, how
so euer heauen and earth be tossed
with chaunges, and shaken til they
perishe. By this thy truth, not of
our owne strengthes and deser-
uinges, but by thy louing and mer-
cifull working, we pray to be sa-
ued and restored, thorough Iesus
Christ our Lord, Amen.

Deprofundis cla.

PSALME. CXXX.

The people of God from their bottom-
les miseries do cry vnto God and are
heard. They confesse their sinnes and
flee vnto Gods mercy.

Out of the Depe haue I
called vnto thee (O
Lord:) Lord heare my
boyce.



Samson arose at mids
night and toke the
dores, &c. Iudicum. 16.

And the Lord spake vnto
the fish and it cast out
Jonas, &c. Ionas. 2.



for feare of him
the keepers were as-
tonied & became
as dead men. But
the Angell said to



the women: feare
not, for I know you
seeke Iesus which
was crucified, &c.
Math. 28.



PSALME CXXX.

O let thine eares consider
wel: the voyce of my cōplaint.

If thou Lorde wilt be ex-
treme & marke what is done
amisse: oh Lord who may a-
byde it?

For there is mercy with thee
therfore shalt thou be feared.

I looke for the Lorde, my
soule doth wait for him: in his
word is my trust.

My soule flyeth vnto the
Lorde: before the mornyng
watch (I say) before the mor-
ning watch.

O Israell trust in the Lord
for with the lord there is mer-
cy: and with him is plenteous
redemption.

And he shall redeme Israell



Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast vy. devils. And



He went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 16



The king said vnto Da-
niel: O Daniel the ser-
uant, &c. Daniel. 6.

When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.



73

A prayer.
from all his sinnes.

*A prayer taken out of the
 same Psalme.*

THou art oft wont (O almighty God) greuouſly to afflict thy faythfull people, that thereby they may retourne to thee with feruent and perfect repentaunce, whereof nowe in thy churche we haue experience, in theſe moſt troubleſome times. For we that heretofore haue infinite wayes bene vnthankfull to thee, & haue daily broken thy law, are oftentimes ſo vexed with the fierceness of the diuell and his seruantes that we are constrained to cry to thee out of the moſt depe pitte of our miſeries, & to pray thee that thou wilt not ſo ſeuerely puniſhe



Jesus said to Thomas put thy finger here and see my hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it into my side, and be not faythlesse, &c. John. 20.



And Jacob called the name of the place Bethel, &c. Gen. 32.

Gideon answered: If the Lord be with vs, why then, &c. Jud. 6.





So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them he was recei-
ued into heauen and



rose at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
preached, &c. Mar. 16



A prayer.

our sinnes. If thou (O God) be de-
termined to marke and punish our
iniquities according to their de-
seruings, which of vs shall be so
cleane and holy, that he shall be a-
ble to stand before thy righteous-
nes. But sith we knowe that thou
art full of exceding mercy, we do
both morning & euening loke vp
for thy helpe. Although therefore
our offences be many, yet it may
please thee of thy most plentifull
goodnes and mercy to succour vs,
that beyng deliuered from these
instant perils, and from the mi-
series that oppresse vs, we may both
beleue and report that with thee
alone is true redemption, through
Iesus Christ our Lord, *Amen.*

*An other prayer taken out of
the same psalme.*



And Enoch walked with
God and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 5.

There appeared a chariot of
fire, and horses of fire, so
Elias went vp by a whirle-
winde, &c. 2. Reg. 2.



A prayer.

FOrasmuch as (O almighty God) we are continually tossed in the depe sea of temptations, and are not able of our selues to withstand them, we do for our great necessitie beseeche thee mercifully to relieue vs. For if thou beyng iudge and examiner of all our doynge, shalt narrowly marke all our offences against thee, and rigorously punish them, who shall be able to stand before thy throne? Wherefore sithe there is with thee great and infinite clemency, as our only trust is therein, so we beseeche thee that our iniquities may therby be redeemed. With this onely confidence we are daily & hourelly nourished, and do trust that thou wilt neuer forget the true Israell, that is, thy church. Graunt therefore we pray thee that we may obtayne of



The birth
of blessed Ma-
ry the virgins



the mother
of Christ.
sc.



There shall come a rod
forth of the stocke of
Iesse, and a grasse, &c.
Esa. 11.



There shall come a star
of Jacob, and a scepter
shall rise of Israell, &c.
Num. 24.



Mary the mother of
Iesu betrothed to Jo-
seph her husband, be-
fore they came toge-
ther, was founde



with childe by the
holy ghost. The Jo-
seph her husband
being a iust man, &c.
Math. 1.



PSALME CXLIII.

thee pardon of our sinnes as the
true and perfect fruite of this affi-
aunce, thorough Iesus Christ our
Lord, Amen.

Domine exaudi.

PSALME. CXLIII.

*I An earnest prayer for remission of
sinnes, acknowledging that the ene-
mies did thus cruelly persecute hym
by Gods iust iudgement. He desireth
to be restored to grace, to be gouer-
ned by his holy spirite, that he maye
spende the remnaunt of his life in the
true feare and seruice of God.*

Hear my praier O lord
and consider my desire
hearken vnto me, for
thy truth & righteousness sake.
And enter not into iudge-



But thou shalt go vnto
my fathers house, and to
my kindred, and take a
wife, &c. Gen. 24.

I will speake for her that
she may be geuen thee to
wife, for to the doeth the
right of her, &c. Tob. 6.



PSALME CXLIII.

ment with thy seruaunt: for in
thy sight shall no man liuyng
be iustified.

For the enemy hath perse-
cuted my soule, he hath smiten
my life downe to the ground:
he hath layd me in the darke-
nes, as the men that haue bene
long dead.

Therfore is my spirit bered
within me, and my hart with
in me is desolate.

Yet doo I remember the
tyme past, I muse vppon all
thy workes, yea, I exercise
my selfe in the workes of thy
handes.

I stretch forth my handes
vnto thee, my soule gaspeth
vnto thee as a thirstie land.



And in the vi month
the Angell Gabriell
was sent fro God to
a citie in Galile, na-
med Nazareth, to a



virgine affianced to
a man whose name
was Ioseph, of the
house of David, &c.
Luke. i.



The seede of the wo-
man shall tread vppon
the head of the serpent
Gen. 3.

The angel said to him,
the Lord is with thee
thou valiant man.
Judges. 6.





And Mary arose
and went with hast
into the hill country
to a citie of Iu-
da, and entred into



the house of Zache-
rias and saluted
Elizabeth. And it
came to passe, &c.
Luke. i.



PSALME CXLIII.

Hear me (O Lord) and that
soone, for my spirite wareth
faint, hide not thy face frō me
least I be like vnto them that
go downe into the pit.

O let me heare thy louyng
kindnes betymes in the mor-
nyng, for in thee is my trust,
shew thou me the way that I
should walke in, for I lift vp
my soule vnto thee.

Deliuier me (O Lord) from
mine enemies, for I flie vnto
thee to hide me.

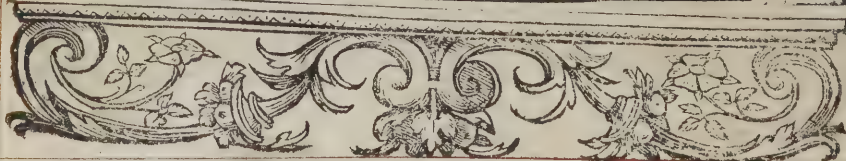
Teache me to do the thing
that pleaseth thee, for thou art
my god, let thy louyng spirite
lead me forth into the land of
righteousnes.

Quicken me O Lorde, for



And Moyses returned to
Iethro his father in law
and said to him, I pray, &c.
Exo. 4.

My soule doth magnify the
Lord, and my spyrte doth re-
ioyce in God my sauour.
Luke. i.





A prayer.

thy names sake, and for thy
righteousnesse sake bryng my
soule vnto thee.

And of thy goodnes slea
myne enemies, and destroy all
them that bere my soule, for
I am thy seruaunt.

¶ *A prayer taken out of the
143. Psalme.*

WE do earnestly desire (O
lord God) that thou wilt
encline to our common
petitions, and for thy
truth and mercies sake heare the
prayers that we poure out before
thee. And we deny not that the
sinnes wherwith we haue greuous-
ly offēded thee, do not so deserue.
But if thou wouldest deale with vs
by extremitie of thy law & iudge-



Put thy shoes of thy feete
for the place wheron thou
standest, is holy ground.
Exod. 3.

Aarons rod being put in
the tabernacle did blossom
and I will make cease &c.
Num. 17.



When the dayes
were accomplished,
Mary brought forth
her first begotten
sonne and wrapped



him in swaddling
clothes, and layd
him in the manger
because there was
no rōme, &c. Lu. 2.





And when the viii.
dayes were accom-
plished, that they
should circumsise
the childe, his name



was then called Jer-
sus, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



A Prayer.

ment, and dryue vs to seuer trial,
forasmuch as no mortall man, yea
no creature, be the same neuer so
pure and holy, were able to abide
it, we also without doubt must
nedes be condemned and not able
to stand before thy iudgemēt. seat
in thy presence. It may therefore
please thee with thine accustomed
clemency and pity to behold how
vehemently our ennemy pursueth
our soules, wherby we are so vex-
ed and ouercome, that our case se-
meth litle to differ from the estate
of the dead, so sore is our spirit ac-
combred within vs, and our harte
astonied. Yet do we wel remember
of thy former and auncient mercy
wherby thou art wont wondrously
to succour thine elect whē they
cases are most dispaired. Where-
fore now we doo not onely lift vp
our handes, but also with all our



Abraham circumsised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
comanded him, &c. Gen. 21

Let every manchild among
you be circumsised. That is,
ye shall circumsise the fore-
skin of your flesh, &c. Gen. 17



A prayer.

hartes we crye to thee that thou wilt deliuer thy church frō thyne enemies, and so gouerne vs wyth thy good spirit, that hereafter we may accordyng to thy wil & good pleasure faithfully do those things that are vpright and holy, beyng brought out of this distresse, & reuiued by thy strengthe and helpe through Iesus Christ our Lord,
Amen.

*¶ An other out of the same
Psalme.*

SO great O Lorde, is our wante of righteousnesse, that all such as are well instructed with thy spirite, do well know how vnable we are to stande before thy iudgement. Therefore when we wey our deser-



Where is the king
of the Iewes that is
borne, for we haue
sene his starre in the
East, and are come to



worship him. When
Herode the king
heard this, he was
troubled, & all Ierus-
salem, &c. Math. 2.



Abner said to Dauid, make
covenant with me, and be-
hold, mine hand shall be
with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.

The Queene of Saba bring
giftes to Ierusalem to Sa-
lomon, with a very great
trayne, &c. 3. Reg. 10.





When the dayes of
purification after
the law of Moyses,
were accomplished,
they brought Iesus

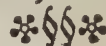


to Ierusalem to pre-
sent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the law of the lord,
Luke. 2.



A prayer.

seruings, our spirite sayleth, and
our harte is amased. But by and
by we turne to thy mercy, and do
confesse that our vnrighteous-
nesse commeth not of our self, but
is thy worke. Vpholden and en-
couraged with thee, we flie to thy
fauour in our perils of this lyfe.
For vnlesse thou doo helpe vs, we
plainly see our saluation past re-
couerie. Shew vs the way wherein
we may safely go, and teach vs the
manner how to performe thy
wyll, and with thy holy spirit
that procedeth from thee,
gouerne all our doings
& thoughts, through
Iesus Christ our
lord, Amen.



God sayd to Moyses, sanctify
vnto me all the first borne,
that open all maner matrices
among the chyldre, &c. Exo. 13.



Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
Lord in Siloh, and the chyld
was pong, &c. 1. Sam. 1.



 Here beginneth the
Letany and Suffrages.

 God the father of
heauen, haue mer-
cy vpon vs mise-
rable sinners.

O God the father of hea. &c.

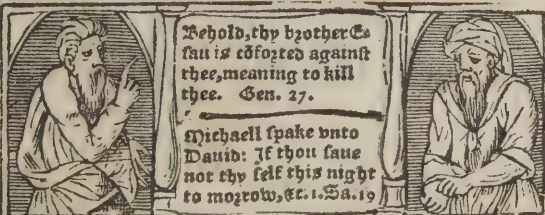
 God the sonne redemer of
the world, haue mercy vpon
vs miserable sinners.

O God the sonne redemer of. &c.

 God the holy Ghost proce-
ding from the father and the
sonne: haue mercy vpon vs mi-
serable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding. &c.

 holy, blessed, and glorious
Trinity, thre persons and one



Arise and take the
babe and his mother
and flee into Egypt,
and be there till I
bring thee word, for



Herode will seeke
the babe to destroy
him. So he arose &
toke the babe & his
mother, &c. Math. 2





He shall breake
downe their altars,
he shal destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
shold a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



The Letany

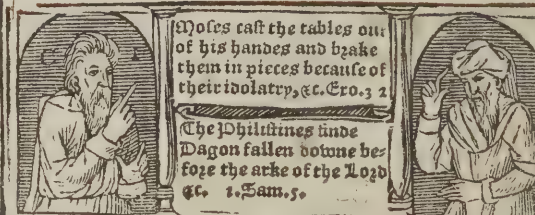
God: haue mercy vpon vs mi-
serable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious. &c.

Remember not Lord our of-
fences, nor the offences of our
forefathers, neyther take thou
vengeance of our sins. Spare
vs good Lord, spare thy peo-
ple whom thou hast redeemed
with thy most precious bloud,
and be not angry with vs for
euer.

Spare vs good Lord.

From all euill and mischief,
from sinne, from the craftes
and assaultes of the deuill, fro
thy wrath, and from euerla-
sting Damnation.



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32

The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1. Sam. 5.



and Suffrages.

Good Lord deliner vs.

From all blindnes of hart, frō
pride, vayne glory and hipo-
crisy, from enuy, hatred, and
malice, & all vncharitablenes.

Good Lord deliner vs.

From fornicatiō and all other
deadly sinne, and from all the
deceites of the woꝛld, the flesh
and the Deuill.

Good Lord deliner vs.

From lightnings and tem-
pestes, from plague, pestilence
and famine, from battaile and
murder, & from sodaine death.

Good Lord deliner vs.

From all sedition and priuie



Saul sayd to Doeg, turne
thou and fall vpon the
priestes. And Doeg the E-
domite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22

Athalia seyng her sonne to
be dead, destroyed all the
kings seede. But Jehoshe-
ba, &c. 4. Reg. 11.



Herode caused all
male childzen to be
slaine that were in
Bethlehem and in
all the costes therof.



from two yeaꝛe olde
and vnder, according
to the tyme which
he had diligently
sought, &c. Mat. 2.





And Iesus when he
was baptised, came
straigh out of the
water. And lo, the
heavens were open:



And he saw the Spirit
of God descending
like a dove, &c.
Math. 3.



The Letany

conspiracie, from all false doc-
trine and heresy, fro all hard-
nes of hart, and contempt of
thy word & commaundement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By the mistery of thy holy in-
carnation, by thy holy Nati-
uitie and circumcision, by thy
Baptisme fasting and temp-
tation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By thyne agony and bloudy
sweat, by thy crosse and passi-
on, by thy precious death and
buriell, by thy glorious resur-
rection and ascension, and by
the comming of y^e holy Ghost.

Good Lord deliuer vs.



Lift up thy rodde and
stretch out thine hands
vpon the sea, &c.
Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a
branche with one clu-
ster of grapes, and beate
it vpon, &c. Num. 13.





and Suffrages.

In al tyme of our tribulation,
in all tyme of our wealth, in
the houre of death, and in the
Day of iudgement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

we sinners do beseeche thee to
heare vs O Lorde God, and
that it may please thee to rule
and gouerne thy holy Church
vniuersally in the right way.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to
keepe and strengthen in the
true worshipping of thee, in
righteousnes and holynes of
life, thy seruant Elizabeth our
most gracious Queene and



The Angel sayd to
Joseph: Arise and
take the babe and
his mother and go
into the land of Is-



rael, for they are
dead which sought
the babes life. Then
he arose and took
the babe &c. Mat. 2



God spake to Jacob, Get thee
out of this countrey. Ja-
cob toke all his goodes and
carrell &c. Gen. 31.



David asked counsell of the
Lord, saying: Shall I go vp
into any cities of Iudah, &c.
2. Sam. 2.





The tempter came to Christ saying: If thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be



made bread. But he aunswering, sayd, it is written, Man shal not liue by bread onely, &c. Math. 4.



The Letany

gouernour.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee, to rule her hart in thy faith, feare and loue, & that she may euermore haue affiaunce in thee, and euersseek thy honor and glory.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to be her defender and keeper, geuing her the victory ouer all her enemyes.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee, to illuminate all Bishoppes, Pastoures, and ministers of the Church, wyth true know-



Chancellor's birth right for a melle of portage, &c. Gen. 25.



The woman seeing the tree to be pleasant, toke of the fruit, &c. Gen. 3.



and Suffrages.

ledge & vnderstanding of thy
word: and that both by their
preachyng and lyuyng they
may set it forth and shew it ac-
cordingly.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to in-
due the Lordes of the Coun-
sell, and all the nobility, with
grace, wisdom, and vnder-
standing.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee, to
blesse and keepe the Maie-
strates, geuyng them grace to
execute iustice and to mayn-
tayne truth.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.



Elías stretched himselfe
vpon the childe, and the
Lord heard the voyce of
Elías, &c. 3. Reg. 17.

Eliseus comming into
the house, and behold, the
childe was dead, and he
stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.



Christ cried with a
loud voyce, Lazarus
come forth. Then he
that was dead came
forth, bound hand



a foote with bandes
and his face was
bound with a nap-
kin. Iesus said vnto
them, &c. Iohn. 11.





he was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moyses and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



The Letany

That it may please thee to blesse and keepe all thy people.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to geue to al nations vnity peace and concord.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to geue all thy people encrease of grace, to heare meekely thy worde, and to receiue it with pure affection, and to bring forth the frutes of the spirit.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to bring into the way of truth, all such as haue erred and are deceaued.



Abraham said, Lord if I haue now found fauour in thy sight. &c. Gen. 12.



Nebuchadnezer answered: No I see foure men loofe walking in the midt of the fire. Dan. 3.





and Suffrages

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand, and to comfort and helpe the weake harted, and to rayse vp them that fall, and finally to beate downe Sathan vnder our feete.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to succour, helpe, and comfort all that be in daunger, necessitie, and tribulation.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to preserue all that trauell by land or by water, all women labouring with childe, al sicke



Jesus sayd, Many finnes are forgiven her, for she loued much. To whom a little is forgiven,



he doth loue a little. And he said vnto her, Thy finnes are forgiven thee, &c. Luke. 7



Dauid said to Nathan: I haue sinned against the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12

Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and beheld, she was leproous. Num. 12





When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the cite and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst coven



known at the last
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
ec. Luke. 19.



The Letany

persons and yong childzen,
and to shew thy pitie vpon all
prisoners and captiues.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to de-
fend and prouide for y father-
les childzen and widowes,
and all that be desolate and
oppressed.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to
haue mercy vpon all men.

We beseech thee to heare vs. &c.

That it may please thee to for-
geue our enemyes, persecutozs
and flaunderers, and to turne
their hartes.



Who shall haue pitie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
oz who, ec. Jere. 15.



Their feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, ec. 1. Macha. 1.





and Suffrages.

We beseech thee to heare vs. & c.

That it may please thee to
geue and preserue to our vse,
the kindly fruites of the earth,
so as in due tyme we may en-
ioy them.

We beseech thee to heare vs. & c.

That it may please thee to
geue vs true repentance, to
forgiue vs al our sinnes, neg-
ligēces and ignorances, and
to endue vs with the grace of
thy holy spirite, to amend our
liues according to thy holy
worde.

We beseech thee to heare vs. & c.

CSonne of God, we beseeche
thee to heare vs.



Christ riding to Je-
rusalem, many spred
their garmentes in
the way, other cut
downte branches of



the trees & strawed
them in the way.
And they that went
before, and they that
folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by
course in their play,
and said: &c. 1. Sam. 28

The children of the pro-
phetes came to meete
Helisha, &c. 4. Reg. 2.

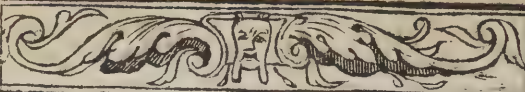




Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought, saying unto them it



is written, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19



The Letany

Sonne of God We beseech thee to heare vs.

O lambe of God that takest away the sinnes of the world.

Graunt vs thy peace.

O lambe of God that takest away the sinnes of the world.

Haue mercy vpon vs.

O Christ heare vs.

O Christ heare vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Christ haue mercy vpon vs.

Christ haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.



Is this house become a denne of theues, to heru: pon, &c. Ier. 7.

Mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people, &c. Esay. 56.





and Suffrages.

Our father which art. &c.
And lead vs not into tēptatiō:
But deliuer vs from euill, Amen.

The versicle.

O Lord deale not with vs af-
ter our sinnes.

Answer.

Neither reward vs after our iniquities.

Let vs pray.

O God, mercifull father,
that dispisest not the
sighing of a contrite
hart, nor the desire of such as
be sorrowfull, mercifully assist
our prayers that we make be-
fore thee in al our troubles &
aduersities whensoever they
oppresse vs: and gratically



The chiefe priestes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



take Iesus by little
rie and kil him. But
they said, not on the
feast day, least any
vpproze, &c. Math. 26



When Iosephes bre-
thren saw him a farre
of, &c. Gen. 3



Abolon rose vp ear-
ly and stode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 15.





They appointed vnto him thirtie pieces of siluer, and from that tyme Judas sought oportunitie



to betray Christ his maister. Now on the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, &c. Math. 26



The Letany

heare vs, y those euils which the craft and subtiltie of y Deuill oz mā worketh agaynst vs may be brought to nought, & by the prouidence of thy goodnes they may be disperſed, that we thy ſcruauntes beyng hurt by no persecutions, may euermore geue thanks vnto thee in thy holy Church, thorough Iesu Christ our Lord.

O Lord arise helpe vs and deliner vs for thy names sake.

O God, we haue heard wyth our eares & our fathers haue Declared vnto vs the noble workes y thou didest in theyr dayes, and in the olde time before them.



Judas said: Come let vs sell him to the Iſmaelites, &c. Gen. 37

So Ioseph was brought downe into Egypt, and Potiphar, &c. Gen. 39.



and Suffrages.

*O Lord arise, helpe vs, and deliuer vs
for thy honour.*

Glorý be to the father, and to
the sonne, and to y^e holy Ghost:
as it was in the beginning,
is now. &c. Amen.

From our enemies defend
vs, O Christ.

Gratiously looke vpon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the sorrowes
of our hartes.

*Mercifully forgene the sinnes of thy
people.*

Fauorably with mercy heare
our prayers.

*O Sonne of David, haue mercy vpon
vs.*

Both now and euer bouchsafe



Melchisedech brought
forth bread and wine,
and he, &c. Gen. 14.



Moses said to the peo-
ple of Israel: This is
that bread, &c. Exo. 16



Jesus at his last
supper as they did
eate, tooke bread, &
whē he had geuen
thanked brake it,



and gaue it to his
disciples, saying:
Take, eate, this is
my body, &c.
Math. 26.





Jesus said: all ye
shall be offended by
me this night, &c.
He said moreover
unto them, sitte ye



here while I go
and pray yonder.
And he toke Peter
and the two sonnes
&c. Math. 26.



The Letany
to heare vs **O Christ.**

*Gratiously heare vs O Christ, grati-
ously heare vs O Lord Christ.*

O Lord let thy mercy be she-
shed vpon vs.

As we do put our trust in thee.

Let vs pray.

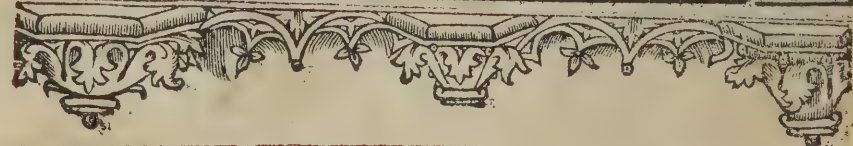
WE humbly beseech thee,
O father mercifully to
looke vpon our infir-
mities, and for the glory of thy
names sake, turne from vs all
those euils that we most righ-
teously haue deserued: and
graunt that in al our troubles
we may put our whole trust
and confidence in thy mercy,
and euer more serue thee in ho-



I saw all Israel scattered
sheepe that had no shepe:
heard, &c. 3. Reg. 22.



Elisha sayd: behold thou
shalt see it with thine eyes
but thou, &c. 4. Reg. 7



and Suffrages.

lines and purenes of liuing to
thy honor and glory, through
our onely mediatour and ad-
uocate Iesus Christ our lord,
Amen.

A prayer for the Queenes
Maiestie.

O Lord our heavenly fa-
ther, high and mighty,
king of kings, Lord of
Lords, the only ruler of Prin-
ces which doest frō thy throne
behold all the dwellers vpon
the earth: most hartely we be-
sech thee with thy fauour to
beholde our most gracious so-
ueraigne Lady Queene Eli-
zabeth, & so replenish her with
the grace of thy holy spirite,

The foolish virgines
came also saying, Lord
Lord, &c. Math. 25.

The great Dragon
that olde serpent was
cast out, &c. Reue. 12.



Iesus knowing all
things that shoulde
come, went forth
and said vnto them
whome seeke ye?



They answered him
Iesus of Nazareth,
Iesus answered I
am he. Judas also
&c. John. 18.





Judas had geuen
them a token say-
ing: whome soeuer
I kisse, he it is, take
him and lead him



alway. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Master, mai-
ster, &c. Marke. 14.



Joab tooke Abner aliue
peaceably, and smote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.



Simon to redeme Jona-
than, sendeth money and
the children to Tripson
&c. 1. Macha. 13.

The Letany

that she may alway incline to
thy will, & walke in thy way.
Indue her plentifully with
heauenly giftes. Graunt her
in health and wealth long to
line. Strēgthen her & she may
vanquish and ouercome all
her enemies, and finally after
thys life, she may attaine euer-
lasting ioy & felicitie, through
Christ our Lord, Amen.

In the tyme of any common
plague or sicknes.

O Almighty God, which
in thy wrath in y tyme
of king Dauid diddest
slea with the plague of pesti-
lence, thre score and ten thou-





and Suffrages.

land, and yet remembre thy
mercy, Diddest saue the rest:
haue pitie vpon vs miserable
sinners, that now are visited
with great sicknes and mor-
talitie, that like as thou did-
dest then commaunde thyne
Angel to cease from puni-
shing: So it may please thee to
withdraw fro vs this plague
and greuous sicknes through
Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

A prayer of Chrysostome.

Almighty God which
hast geuen vs grace at
this tyme with one ac-
corde to make our common
supplications vnto thee, and
doost promise, that when two



The Iewes spate
Christ in his face,
and buffeted him
saying: Prophecy
vnto vs O Christ



who is he that
sinote thee? Peter
sate without in the
hall, and a maid, &c
Math. 26.



Noah Cham the father of
Chanaan saw the nakednes
of his father, he told his two
brethren, &c Gen. 10

Heliseus is mocked of little
children crying vnto him :
Come vp thou baldhead, &c.
4. Reg. 2.





¶ State let Barabas
be loſe vnto the
and ſcourged Je-
ſus, and deliuered
him to be crucified



¶ Then the ſouldiers
of the gouernour
toke Jeſus in
to the common
hall, &c. Mat. 27.



Prayers.

or three be gathered together
in thy name thou wilt graunt
they requests: fulfil now (O
Lord) the desires and petiti-
ons of thy seruantes, as may
be most expedient for them,
graunting vs in this worlde
knowledge of thy truth, and
in the worlde to come, life ever-
lasting, Amen.

In time of sicknes.

Most mercifull rede-
mer, thou art alwaies
merciful, who art al-
waies the Saviour,
whether y^e doest send health or
sicknes, wealth or aduersitie,



The plowes plowed
vpon my backe, and
furrowes long did
call, &c. Psal. 131.

Sathan smote Job
with sore boyles fro
the soule of his foot
&c. Job. 2.



Prayers.

ioy or sorow. For it is of great mercy whē by outward afflictions (as it were by bitter, but yet wholesome medicines) thou doest heale þy inward diseases of the soule: and by temporarie troubles, which do last but for a short time, doest prepare vs to eternall ioyes which endure for ever. And thy self, O gracious Sauour, passing into thy glory through the greatest afflictions of thys worlde hast trode out vnto vs by thy steps, that way to true and perfect felicitie, in the which no humble and true seruant ought either to disdaine or to shrink, to followe after hys Lord and Master so going before hym.



And the fouls
ours platted a
croune of thorne
vpon his head, and
a reede in his right



hand, and bowed
their knees before
him and mocked
him, saying: God
saue, &c. Math. 27



When thou hast done all
thy duety, sitte downe that
thou maist receiue a crowne
&c. Eccle. 12



Abner said vnto Dauid,
who art thou that criest
to the king, &c.
1. Sam. 26.



Pilate toke water
and washed hys
handes before the
multitude, saying:
I am innocent of



the death of this
iust man, looke you
to it. Then answer-
ed all the people,
gc. Math. 27.



Prayers.

But for so much as without
thee we can doe nothyng that
good is, I besech thee to endue
me with thy heavenly grace,
that I may take vp willingly
& obediently thys crosse which
thou hast appoynted vnto me,
and folow after thee: and that
I may drinke of, as it were
this medicinable cup, though
bitter vnto y flesh, which thou
the heavenly phisitian doest
thus offer vnto me, patiently
without grndging oz murmu-
ring agaynst thee: and that I
may with thy faithfull seruant
Job and with vnfayned lips
and hart, say: the Lord hath
geuen, the Lord hath taken a-
way: as it hath pleased the



Iezabell sent a messen-
ger vnto Helias saying
The Gods do so to me
gc. 3. Reg. 19.

Then the king comes
maunded, and they
brought Daniel and
cast, gc. Dan. 6.





Prayers.

Lord, so is it come to passe:
blessed be the name of y^e Lord.
For if I haue receiued gladly,
youth, health, riches, honour,
and ioy, at thy handes O lord,
why should I refuse patiently
to take age, sickness, aduersitie,
and sorrowe at thy handes
also? These thinges be in dede
very greuous vnto fraile na-
ture and fleshe: but thou my
Lord, though most perfectly
innocent, infinitely hast suf-
fered more greuous thinges
for me, and I haue deserued
infinitely more greuous thin-
ges, who haue so oft deserued
hell. But yet thou knowest the
frailtie of our humane conditi-
on and nature. Wherefore I



And Iesus bare his
crosse and came into
a place named Gol-
gotha, where they
crucified him and



two other with him
on either side one,
and Iesus in the
midst of them, &c.
John. 19.



Abraham tooke the wood of
the burnt offering, and layd
it vpon Isaac his sonne, &c.
Gens. 22.



Behold the widow was
there gathering sticks, and
Eliah called her, and said,
&c. 3. Reg. 17.





And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluarie, there
they crucified him



and the euil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



Prayers.

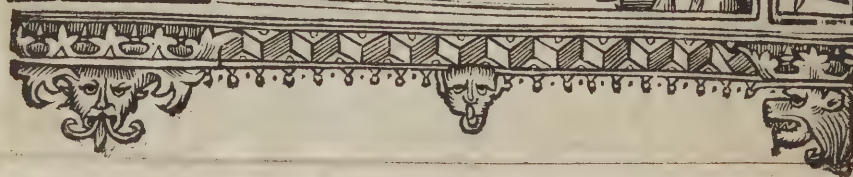
besech thee, as thou pourest
sharpe wine into our woundes
to bite away the corruption of
our sinnes, so after the exam-
ple of the mercifull Samari-
tane set forth in thy holy Gos-
pell, to resemble thy selfe, adde
vnto the sharpe wyne of thy
correction, the suppling oyle of
thy mercifull comfort, wherby
I may be able to suffer things,
which otherwise are intolera-
ble vnto me. And if it bee thy
pleasure to encrease sorow by-
on me, encrease also thy grace
and gift of patience in me, and
turne these worldly and bodi-
ly afflictions to the profite of
my soule, by mine acknowl-
ding of thy iustice in punishing



Cubalcain wrought cun-
ningly euery craft of
brasse and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.



Esay the prophet was
cut in the midst with a
saw, and fasted on a tree,
&c.



Prayers.

me worthely, and thy mercy
in correcting me graciously,
euen like as a father hath pitie
vpon hys children whē he bea-
teth them, and by my submit-
ting of my owne will vnto thy
holy will, & patiently taking
of this thy prouing and trying
of me, whether I loue thee or
no, may offer that sacrifice of
obedience which is acceptable
vnto thee. And when thy fa-
therly pietie shall be contented
with thy meeke chastising of
me, then I besech thee send
calme after thys tempest, qui-
etnes after thys trouble, and
ioy after thys sorrow: that I
may render thākes vnto thee
for double causes, both that



One of the souldis-
ours with a speare
pearced his side, &
forthwith ran there
out bloud and was



ter. And he that
saw it bare recozd
and his recozde is
true. And he that
sc. John. 19.



With the ribbe which the
Lord God had taken from
the man, &c Gen. 2.

The Lord said to Moses
Thou shalt smite the rocke
and water, &c Exo. 17





Joseph toke the body and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth, and layd it in his new tombe



which he had hewen out euen in the rock and rolled a great stone to the doze, &c. Math. 27.



Prayers.

thou hast first corrected and amended me an vnprofitable seruant, and afterward hast taken away the bitternes of affliction with the softnes of thy comfort, in the one hauing regard of necessitie, in y other not forgetting my infirmitie, and in both as in all thinges alwaies remembryng thy mercy: vnto the which I doe commend and betake my self both body and soule, now and for euer. Vnto thee with the father and the holy ghost, one God of most excellent maiestie, be all prayse, honour, and thankesgeuing, for euer and euer, Amē.



As soone as the sunne was drowne, Josue commaunded that they, &c. Josu. 3

Then they arose and went all night, and toke the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31



Prayers.

¶ An other in sicknes.

Almightie God and most mercifull father, who doest correct all those whō thou doest receaue, bringing euen vnto the very gates of death, and yet reducing backe againe: I beseech thee that as thou hast with thy sharpe visitation and greuous sicknes already corrected me thy disobedient seruaunt, so thou wilt also after thys thy fatherly correction, mercifully relieue and restore me if it may so stand with thy gracious goodnes, euen as thy beloued sonne our Sauour Iesus Christ vppon earnest sute and



There was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre. The next



day that followed the day of preparation, the high priests and Pharisees, &c. Math. 27.



She weepeth continually in the night, and her teares, &c. Lamen. 1.



Call me not Naomi, but call me Mara, for the lord hath geuen, &c. Ruth. 1.



He layd it in a tomb
betwen out of a rocke
wherin was neuer
man yet layd. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sas
both, & the Saboth
dye on. The women
that folowed after
gc. Luke. 23.



Prayers.

prayer (as in hys holy Gospell
is mentioned) relieved, and re-
stored vnto health the rulers
sonne, being in extreme sick-
nes and at the very poynt of
death: which my most humble
sute I likewise entirely make
vnto thee most merciful fa-
ther, in the name of y same thy
dearly beloued sonne our Sa-
uiour Jesus Christ, who liueth
and reigneth with thee and
the holy Ghost world with-
out end, Amen.

In time of sicknes.

for 2 quene

O Most mightie & most
mercifull Sauioꝝ Je-
su Christ, y onely sonne



When Joseph was come
to his bretheren, they stript
him, gc. Gen. 37.



So they toke vp Jonas
and cast him into the sea
and the sea, gc. Jonas.



Prayers.

of the liuing God , who being here vpon the earth amongst mortall men, by the healing of all diseases , and pardoning of the sinnes of such as put theyr trust in thee , diddest declare vnto the world that thou art that onely heauenly and perfect Physitian, as well of our soules as of our bodyes : and when such as trusted in theyr owne righteousness did lay it to thy charge as a fault , that thou diddest keepe company with sinners , thou diddest expressly testifie , that not such as were in health , but such as were sicke had nede of y^e Physitian . Beholde O heauenly Physitian, here in me a matter



for feare of him the keepers were astonished & became as dead men. But the Angell sayd to



the women: feare not, for I know you seeke Iesus which was crucified, &c. Math. 28.



Samson arose at mid- night and toke the dozes, &c. Iudicum. 16.

And the Lord spake vnto the fish and it cast out Jonas, &c. Jonas. 2.





Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast vij. devils. And



she went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 16



Prayers.

most worthy of thy Diuine
cure, most meete to shew both
thy power and mercy vppon.
Behold a person sore oppressed
both with the sickenes of my
soule and body . Beholde me
thy handmaiden vpon whom
from my tender yeares vnto
thys day, thou hast heaped so
great & so many, and almost
infinite benefites of thy grati-
ous goodnes, whom being
borne of a king and Queene,
thou hast not onely endued
with giftes of grace, meete for
a kingdome, but also hast deli-
uered me from many & great
daungers, out of the handes of
my enemies, & from þ snares
of death which they had set



The king said vnto Da-
niel: O Daniel the ser-
uaunt, &c. Daniel. 6.

When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.



Prayers.

for my life, hast exalted me vn-
to the dignitie of a Queene,
and placed me in the high e-
state of honour amongst mor-
tall persons, and that not
through any my deseruyng,
but onely of thy free goodnes
and mere liberalitie. But now
O Lord, either lest too much
worldly prosperitie should ca-
ry my minde astray and cause
me to forget my selfe and my
bouden dutie towards thee,
or els for that I being by thee
made a Queene ouer thy peo-
ple, haue neuer as I ought to
doe from my hart acknowle-
ged and confessed my self to be
the subiecte and handmaiden
of thy Maiestie, neither beha-



Jesus said to Tho-
mas put thy finger
here and see my
hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it
into my side, and be
not faythlesse. &c.
Iohn. 20.



And Jacob called the
name of the place Bes-
niel, &c. Gen. 32.



Gedeon answered:
he Lord be with vs
why then, &c. Iud. 6.



So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them he was recei-
ued into heauen and



satte at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
preached, &c. Mar. 16



Prayers.

ued my selfe towardes thee
accordingly, as became thy
bond maiden, neither being
thankfull towardes thee, as
my most gracious Sauour,
nor obedient vnto thee, as my
most dreadfull Lord, or els for
other causes vnto thy diuine
wisdomme best known: now
I say, eyther wholesomly to
admonish, or most iustly to pu-
nishe thy disobedient seruant,
and so graciously to correcte
and amend me, thou hast stric-
ken me with a greuous sick-
nes of my body, and very dan-
gerous vnto my life, and also
troubled & abashed my minde
with terrours and anguishes
of my soule: and withall thou



And Enoch walked with
God, and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 5.



There appeared a charet of
fire, and hoxles of fire, so
Elias went vp by a whirl-
wind, &c. 2. Reg. 2



Prayers.

hast by my Daunger sore flighted and amased thy people of England, whose safetie & quietnes next after thee, seemeth to stay vppon me aboue all other worldly creatures, and vpon my life and continuance amongst them. Wherefore as well I as thy people comitted vnto me, bowing the knees of our hartes before thy maiestie, do humbly besech thee most gracious Sauour, in thy iudgement to remember thy mercy, and according to thy accustomed goodnes, to deliuer me thy handmaiden from thys present perill of daungerous sicknes. And first O heauenly Physitian, I besech thee heale



Behold a woman a Cananite, came out of the sea coastes,



and cried, saying vnto him: haue mercy on me O Lord, &c. Math. 15.



A certayne man was diseased 38. yeares, when Iesus saw him lie and knew, &c. John. 5.



And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea, &c. Math. 14



Mary stoode at the
sepulcher weeping,
and as she wept, she
bowed her selfe into



the sepulcher and
saw two angels in
white sitting, the one
sa. John. 20.



Prayers.

my soule, pardoning my vn-
kindnes towardes thee, forge-
uing my forgetfulness of thee
and of my selfe, & vtterly blot-
ting out and putting cleane a-
way all other my sinnes com-
mitted agaynst thy Maiestie.
Heale my minde, reforming
and instructing me with thy
heavenly grace, that I may
take thys sickness, which thou
hast most iustly punished me
withall, contentedly and paci-
ently, as a bitter, but whole-
some medicine of all y^e diseases
of my minde offered vnto me
by thee, as it were by y^e handes
of the best Physician. And
withall heale my body also
making it sound and pure fro



Rahab returned to the
pit, and behold Joseph
was not in the pit, &c.
Gen. 37.



I will seeke him that
my soule loneth: I
sought him but I found
him not, &c. Cant. 3.





Prayers.

all infirmities, & remnantes of
sicknes, & I may be thoroughly
cured by the hauing of a whole
minde in a whole body: and
that I hauing obteyned per-
fect health of both by thy only
benefite, not onely my self, but
also all thy people of England
with me may both be taught
by the perill past, hereafter to
geue due reuerence and obedi-
ence vnto thy maiestie, and for
the deliuerie from so great a
daunger, and benefite of per-
fect health, may magnifie thy
goodnes and mercy with per-
petuall prayses and continuall
thankesgeuing: who with thy
heauenly father, and the holy
Ghost are one immortall and



And he tooke the v.
loaves and two fishes
and looked vp to hea-
uen and blessed, and



broke, and gaue the
loaves to his disciples
and the disciples, &c.
Math. 14.



He that is without
fault let him cast the
first stone, &c.
Johu. 8.



Iesus seying their
faith, said to the sick
of the palsy, sonne, &c.
Math. 9.





The birth
of blessed Ma-
ry the virgine



the mother
of Christ,
et.



Prayers.

most glorious God, to whom
belongeth all Empryre, power,
and maiestie worlde without
end. Amen.

A Prayer to be sayd
after sicknes or any other
kinde of crose or affliction.

Almightie & most
mercifull father, I
thy pooze creature
& worke of thyne
handes acknow-
ledge and confesse vnto thee
my manifolde sinnes and of-
fences, which I frō my youth
vp vnto thys day haue cōmit-
ted agaynst thee in thought,



There shall come a rod
forth of the stocke of
Iesse, and a graffe, et.
Esa. 11.



There shall come a star
of Iacob, and a scepter
shall ryse of Irael: et
Isum. 24.



Prayers.

word, and deede, & am taught
and moued by thy worde and
grace to be hartely sorow for the
same, beseeching thee for Iesus
Christ thy deare sonnes sake,
to haue mercy vpon me, and to
forgeue me all these myne of-
fences, according to thy great
mercy and promise, which hast
sayd: *At what time so euer a sin-
ner doth repent him of his sinne fro
the bottome of hys hart, I will put
all hys wickednes out of my remem-
braunce. Ezech. xviij.*

O Lord, I confesse that I
was borne in sinne, and con-
ceaued in wickednes, and am
by nature a childe of wrath:
for in my fleshe dwelleth no
good thyng, and of my selfe I



Mary the mother of
Iesu betrothed to Jo-
seph her husband, be-
fore they came toge-
ther, was founde



with childe by the
holy ghost. The Jo-
seph her husband
being a iust man, &c.
Math. 1.



But thou shalt go vnto
my fathers house, and to
my kinned, and take a
wife, &c. Gen. 24.

I will speake for her that
she may be geuen thee to
wife. for so theedoth the
right of her, &c. Tob. 6





And in the vi month
the angell Gabryell
was sent fro God to
a cite in Galilee, na-
med Nazareth, to a



virgins affianced to
a man whose name
was Joseph, of the
house of David, &c.
Luke. 1.



Prayers.

am not able to thinke a good
thought, much lesse to do that
thou in thy lawe requirest of
me, which hast sayd: *Cursed is
he that continueth not in all thinges
that are written in the lawe, to doe
them.* Again, thy law is spiritu-
all, but I am carnall, sold vn-
der sinne. Therfore O Lorde,
I come vnto thee for grace,
(which hast sayd: *Aske & ye shall
haue, seeke and ye shall finde, knocke
and it shall bee opened vnto you*)
to preuent and draw my will
vnto all goodnes: for none can
come vnto thee except he bee
drawen: and except we bee
borne from aboue we can not
see the kingdome of God.

Therfore O Lorde renue in



The seede of the wo-
man shall tread vpon
the head of the serpent
Gen. 3.

The angel said to him,
the Lord is with thee
thou valiant man.
Judges. 6



Prayers.

me a right spirite, that I may receaue strength and ablenes to do thy righteous will. Assist me with thy grace, that I may be strengthened with power in the inward man, and be armed with thy holy armour, which is the brestplate of righteousness, the shield of fayth, the hope of saluation for an helmet, and the sword of the spirit, which is thy holy word, that I may stand perfect in all that is thy will, and bee found worthy through Christ, to receaue the crowne of life which thou hast promised to all them that loue thee.

Graunt that I may euer desire & will that which is most



And Mary arose and went with hast into the hilly country to a citie of Iuda, and entred into



the house of Zacharias and saluted Elizabeth. And it came to passe, &c. Luke. i.



And Moses returned to Jethro his father in law and said to him, I pray, &c. Exo. 4.

My soule doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit doth reioyce in God my sauiour. Luke. i.





When the dayes
were accomplished,
Mary brought forth
her first begotten
sonne and wrapped



him in swadling
clothes, and layd
him in the manger
because there was
no ronne, &c. Lu. 2.



Prayers.

pleasing and acceptable to thy
will.

Thy will be my will, & my
will be alwayes to follow thy
will.

Let there be euer in me one
will and one desire with thee,
and let me neuer desire to will
or not to will, but as þu wilt.

Graunt me that aboute all
things I may rest in thee, and
fully quiet and pacifie my hart
in thee: for thou Lord art the
true peace of the hart, and per-
fect rest of the soule.

Thou knowest Lord what
is most profitable and expedi-
ent for me: wherfore do with
me in all thynges as it shall
seeme best vnto thee: for it



Put thy shooes of thy feete
for the place wheron thou
standest, is holy ground.
Exod. 3.



aarons rod being put in
the tabernacle did blossom
and I will make cease &c.
Num. 17.



Prayers.

may not be but well that thou
doest, which doest most iustly
and blessedly dispose all things
after thy most godly wisdom.

Graunt vnto me O Lorde,
that I may esteeme all things
in this world as they be, tran-
sitory and soone vanishing a-
way, & my self also with them,
drawing towardes my end:
for nothing vnder the Sunne
may long abide, but all is va-
nitie and affliction of spirite.

O Lorde God which art
sweetenes vnspeakable, turne
in to bitternes to me all tran-
sitory and earthly Delightes
which may draw me from the
loue of eternall thinges.

Blessed are they that for the



And when the viii.
dayes were accom-
plished, that they
shoulde circuncise
the childe, his name



was then called Jes-
sus, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



Abraham circuncised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
comanded him, &c. Gen. 21

Let every manchild among
ye be circuncised: That is,
ye shall circuncise the fores-
kin of your flesh, &c. Gen. 17





where is the king
of the Jewes that is
borne, for we haue
sene his starre in the
East, and are come to



worship him. when
herode the king
heard this, he was
troubled, & all Jeru-
salem, &c. Math. 2.



Prayers.

loue of thee set not by the plea-
sures of thys world, but cruci-
fie the fleshe & the lustes therof,
so that in a cleane and pure
conscience they may offer their
prayers vnto thee and be ac-
cepted to haue company with
thee and thy blessed Angels.

O euermlasting light, send
down y beames of thy bright-
nes, and lighten the inward
partes of my hart.

Open my hart that I may
beholde thy lawes, and teach
me to walke in thy commaun-
dementes.

Beholde my weaknes (O
Lorde) and consider my frail-
nes best known vnto thee.

I couet to cleaue fast to hea-



Abner said to Dauid, make
covenant with me, and be-
hold, mine hand shall be
with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.

The Quene of Saba bzng
giftes to Ierusalem to Sas-
lomon, with a very great
trayne, &c. 3. Reg. 10.



Prayers.

uenly thinges, but worldly af-
fections and tentatiōs plucke
me backe : they Dayly rebell
and suffer not my soule to liue
in rest.

Which although they draw
me not alway to consent, yet
neuertheles their assaultes be
very greuous vnto me.

Oh what a life may this be
called, where no trouble nor
misery lacketh ? where euery
place is full of snares of mor-
tall enemies ?

For one trouble or tempta-
tion ouer passed, an other cō-
meth by and by, and the fyrst
conflict yet during, a new bat-
taile sodeinly ariseth.

Tedious it is to me to liue



When the dayes of
Purification after
the law of Moses,
were accomplished,
they brought Iesus



to Jerusalem to pres-
ent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the law of the lord,
Luke. 2.



God sayd to Moses, sanctify
vnto me all the first borne,
that open all maner matrices
among the childe, &c. Exo. 13.

Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
lord in Siloh, and the childe
was yong, &c. 1. Sam. 1.





Arise and take the
babe and his mother
and flee into Egypt,
and be there till I
bring thee word, for



Herode will seeke
the babe to destroy
him. So he arose &
toke the babe & his
mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Esau
is comforted against
thee, meaning to kill
thee. Gen. 27.

Michaell spake vnto
Dauid: If thou saue
not thy self this night
to morrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19

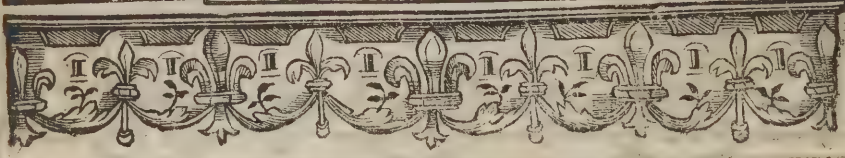


Prayers.

in such battell: but I perceau
such conflictcs are not vnprofi-
table for me, whilest I know
my selfe and mine infirmities
the better, and am therby com-
pelled to seke helpe at thy hād.

It is good for me O Lord,
that thou hast thus exercised
and humbled me; that I may
learne to dread thy secrete and
terrible iudgementes, which
scourgest euery child that thou
receauest, which woudest and
healest, which bringest downe
to the gates of hell, & bringest
backe againe.

I yelde thee thankes there-
fore that thou hast not spared
my sinnes, but hast punished
me with scourges of loue, and





Prayers.

hast sent affliction & anguise
within and without.

Of grace and fauour it is,
O Lord, that thou sufferest thy
seruauntes to be troubled and
afflicted in this world, because
they should not be condemned
with the world.

Thou wouldest that they
should here be broken with af-
fliction, that they may after
rise in a new light and be cla-
rified and made glorious in
thy kingdome.

Oh holy father thou hast or-
dained it so to be, & it is done
as thou hast appoynted.

Wherefore O Lorde, geue
me the grace to rest in thee a-
boue all thinges, and to quiet



He shall breake
downe their altars,
he shal destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be-
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
shoulde a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32

The Philistines and
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1. Sam. 5.





Herode caused all
male childzen to be
slaine that were in
Bethlehem and in
all the colles thereof



from two yeare olde
and vnder, according
to the tyme which
he had diligently
searched, &c. Mat. 2.



Prayers.

my hart in thee aboue all crea-
tures, aboue all glory and ho-
nour, aboue all dignitie and
power, aboue all health and
beautie, aboue all riches and
treasure, aboue all ioye & plea-
sure, aboue all fame and praise,
aboue all mirth and consolati-
on that mans hart may take or
feelee besides thee. For y Lord
art most good, most wise, most
righteous, most holy, most iust,
most blessed, most high, most
mightie, most cōfortable, most
beautifull, most louing, most
glorious, in whō all treasures
of goodnes most perfectly rest.

And therfore what soeuer I
haue besides thee, it is nothing
vnto me: for my hart may not



Saul sayd to Doeg, turne
thou and fall vpon the
priestes. And Doeg the Es-
domite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22

Achalia sayng her sonne to
be dead, destroyed all the
kings seed. But Jehophe-
ba, &c. 4. Reg. 11.



Prayers.

rest nor fully bee pacified but onely in thee.

O Lord Iesu, who shall geue me winges of perfecte loue, that I may flie by from these worldly miseries, and rest with thee?

O Christ the king of euerlasting glory, my soule cryeth vnto thee with continuall groanings, and sayth: how long taryeth my Lord God to come to me?

O whē shall the end come of all these miseries?

When shall I be cleane deliuered from the bondage of sinne?

When shall I Lord, haue my minde onely fixed on thee,



And Iesus when he was baptised, came straight out of the water. And lo, the heauens were open.



ned vnto him, and John saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, &c. Math. 3.



Lift vp thy rodde and stretch out thine hands vpon the sea, &c. Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a branche with one cluster of grapes, and beare it vpon, &c. Num. 13.



The Angel sayd to Joseph: Arise and take the babe and his mother and go into the land of Ie



rael, for they are dead which sought the babes life. Then he arose and took the babe &c. Mar. 2



Prayers.

and be mery in thee with perfect ioy and gladnes!

When shall that blessed houre come that thou shalt visite me and make me glad with thy blessed presence, when thou shalt be to me all in all!

When shall I come vnto thee and feele and enioy those sweete consolations, which with thy blessed Sainctes are alwayes present!

When shall I haue peace without trouble, peace without and peace within, and on euery side stedfast and sure!

O Lord Iesu, when shall I stand and beholde thee, and haue full sight and contemplation of thy glory!



God spake to Jacob, Get thee out of this countrey. Jacob took all his goodes and cartell. &c. Gen. 31.

David asked counsell of the Lord, saying: Shall I go vp into any cities of Iudah, &c. 2. Sam. 2.



Prayers.

When shall I be with thee
in thy kingdome that y^e hast
ordayned for thine elect people
before the beginning?

Oh blessed mansion of that
heavenly Citie: Oh most cleare
day of eternitie, whom y^e night
may neuer darken.

Thys is the day alwayes
cleare and mirry, alwaies sure
and neuer chaunging.

Thys day shineth clearly to
thy Sainctes in heauen (oh
gracious God) with euerla-
sting brightnes: but to vs here
on earth (so great is the dark-
nes of sinne in vs) it shineth
obscurely, & as it were a farre
of: we see but a glimmering
therof.



The tempter came
to Christ saying: If
thou be the sonne of
God, commaunde
that these stones be



made bread. But he
answering, sayd, it
is written, Man shal
not live by bread on-
ly, &c. Math. 4.



Esau selleth his birth
right for a mess of
pottage, &c.
Gen. 25.

The woman sayng
the tree to be pleas-
saunt, toke of the
fruit, &c. Gen. 3.





Christ cried with a
loud voyce, Lazarus
come forth. Then he
that was dead came
forth. bound hand



a foote with bandes
and his face was
bound with a nap-
kin. Jesus said vnto
them, &c. John. 11.



Prayers.

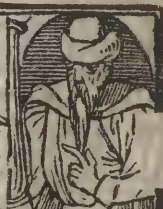
Would to God thys day
might shortly appeare & shyne
vnto vs, and that these world-
ly vanities were at an end.

Thy heauenly Citizens
know and feele how ioyfull
thys day is: but we the chil-
dren of Eue, straügers and ex-
iles here on earth, doe lament
and bewaile the bitter tedious-
nes of thys present lyfe, short
and euill, full of sorrowe and
anguishe:

Where man is oftentimes
defiled with sinne, encumbred
with afflictio, vnquieted with
troubles, lapped in cares, bu-
sied with vanities, blinded
with errours, ouercharged
with labours, vexed with ten-



Elias stretched himselfe
vpon the childe, and the
Lord heard the voyce of
Elias, &c. 3. Reg. 17.



Eliseus comming into
the house, and behold, the
childe was dead, and he
stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.



Prayers.

tations, overcome with bayne
delightes and pleasures of the
world, and miserably wrap-
ped in many kindes of cala-
mities.

Wherfore O Lord arise and
helpe me: comfort mine exile:
asswage my sorrowe: Destroy
the power of mine enemies,
the kingdome of sinne, Sa-
than, the world, and my wic-
ked flesh, which alwaies make
battaile against me, and bring
these conflicting dayes to an
end: so shall I sing prayles vn-
to thee, O God of my saluati-
on, & magnifie thy holy name
world without end, Amen.



He was transfigu-
red before them, and
his face did shine
as the sunne, and
his clothes were



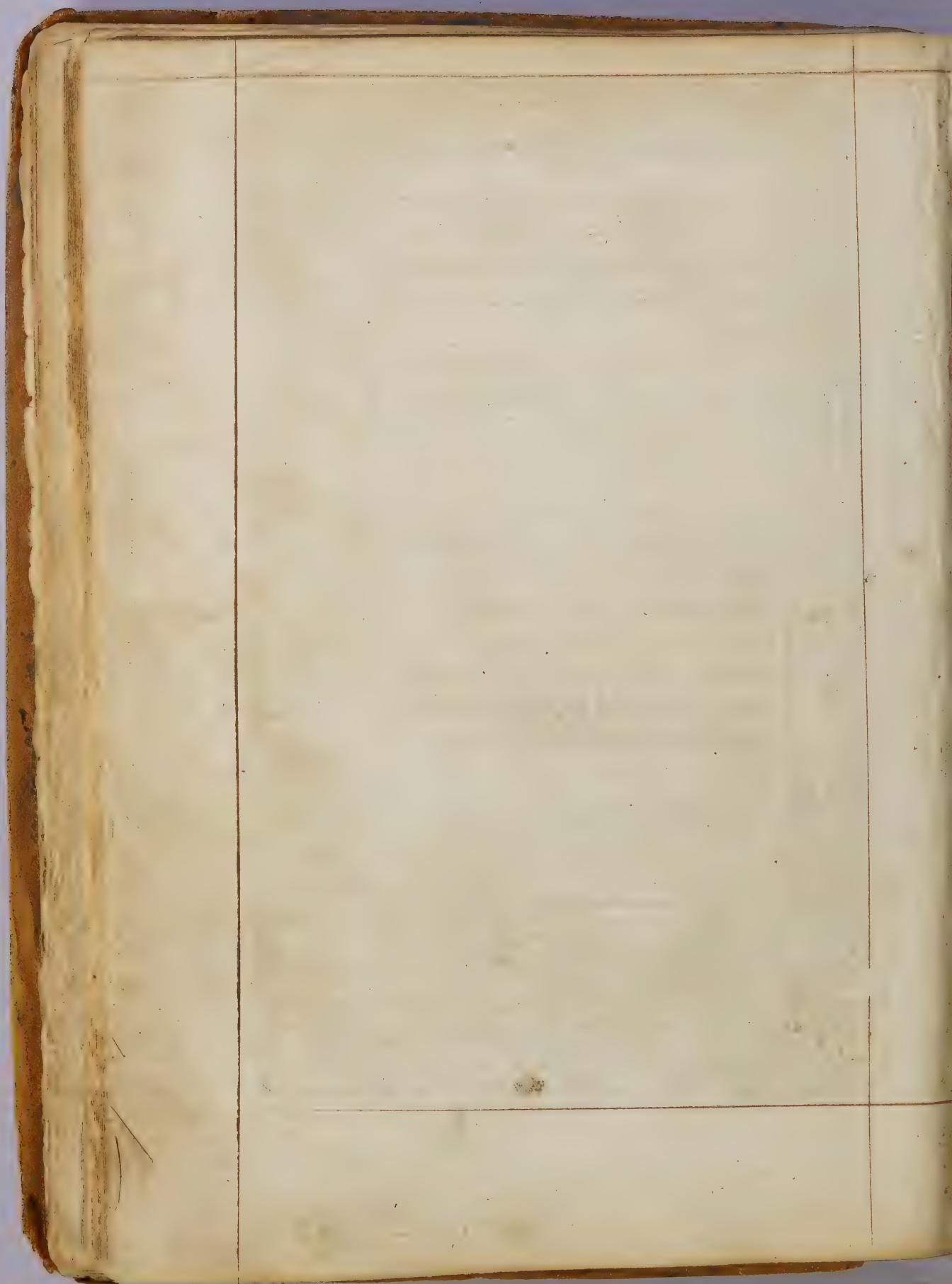
as white as the
light. And beholde,
there appeared vnto
them Moles and E-
lias, &c. Math. 17.



Abraham said, Lord if I
hane not found fauour
in thy sight, &c.
Gen. 18.



Shabuchadnezer aunsw-
red: No I see foure men
loose walking in the
midst of the fire. Dan. 3.



¶ Occasions to meditate.

Here call to mynd the great mirth
and blessednes of y^e everlasting
resurrectiō. Also remember to muse
vpō that most clere light, that bryght
mornyng and new clearenes of our
bodies after the long darknes which
they haue bene in. All then shall be
ful of vnspeakable ioyes and felicitie.

When you behold
the day light, pray.

O Lord God, thou most
glorious & true lyght,
from whēce this light
of the day & sunne doth spring,
and shyne vnto vs : O lyght
which lightnest every mā that
commeth into this world: O



And in the vi month
the Angell Gabryell
was sent frō God to
a cite in Galile, nar-
med Nazareth, to a

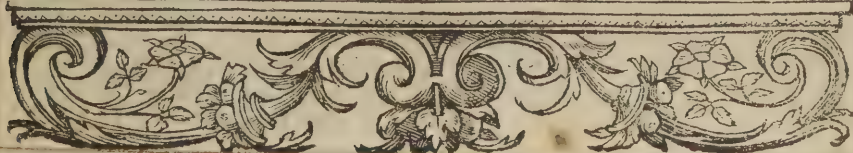


virgine affianced to
a man whose name
was Joseph, of the
house of David, &c.
Luke. i.



The seede of the wo-
man shall tread vppon
the head of the serpent
Gen. 3.

The angel said to him,
the Lord is with thee
thou valiaunt man.
Judges. 6.





And Mary arose
and went with hast
into the hilly coun-
trei to a citie of Ju-
da, and entred into



the house of Zecha-
rias and saluted
Elizabeth. And it
came to passe, &c.
Luke. i.



light which knowest no night
nor euening, but art alway a
midday most cleare and fayre:
without whome all is most
horrible darknes, and by whō
all things are most splendent:
O thou wisdom of the eter-
nall father of mercies, lighten
my mynd that I may see those
thynges onely which please
thee, and may be blynded to
all other thynges. Graunt me
so to walke in thy wayes by
the light of thy holy worde,
that nothing els may be lyght
and pleasaunt vnto me.

✥ *Lighten mine eyes (O Lorde)*
that I sleepe not in death, leaſt
mine enemies ſay, I haue preuai-
led againſt him. Psal. 30.



And Moyses returned to
Jethro his father in law
and ſaid to him, I pray, &c.
Exo. 4.



My ſoule doth magnify the
Lord, and my ſpyte doth re-
ioyce in God my ſauour.
Luke. i.



Prayers to be sayd in
the mornyng: and first when
you awake out of your sleepe,
pray thus.



Moste mercifull
God and father
of our Sauioꝝ
Jesus Christ, I
moſte humbly
thanke thee for
the ſweete ſleepe and comfor-
table reſt which thou haſt ge-
uen me this night paſt: beſe-
chyng thee, that lyke as thou
haſt now awaked my body
from ſleepe, ſo thou wouldeſt
awake my ſoule from the ſlepe
of ſinne and darkenes of thys
world: and that which thou



The birth
of beſſed Ma-
ry the virgine



the mother
of Chriſt,
ſc.



There ſhall come a rod
forth of the ſtocke of
Jesse, and a graſſe, &c.
Eſay. 11.

There ſhall come a ſtar
of Jacob, and a ſcepter
ſhall riſe of Iſraell, &c.
Num. 24.





Mary the mother of
Iesu betrothed to Jo-
seph her husband, be-
fore they came toge-
ther, was founde



with childe by the
holy ghost. The Jo-
seph her husband
being a iust man, &c.
Math. 1.



hast now awaked out of slepe,
thou wouldest after Deathe
(wherof this slepe is but an
image) restore a rayse agayne
to life everlasting. Oh graci-
ous God, make my body (I
hartely pray thee) such a com-
panion, or rather a minister of
godlines to my soule, this day
and all the tyme of this present
lyfe, that in the lyfe to come it
may be pertaker with y same
of everlasting happines, tho-
rough Iesus Christ our Lord.

✥ *Awake thou that sleepest and
arise from the dead, and Christ
shall shew light unto thee. Eph. 5*



But thou shalt go vnto
my fathers house, and to
my kinned, and take a
wife, &c. Gen. 24.



I will speake for her that
she may be geuen thee to
wife. for to the doth the
right of her, &c. Tob. 6



¶ Occasions to meditate.

Muse a while, how much the light and eye of the mynde and soule is better then of the body. Also how much more we ought to care for the soule that it may see wel, then for the body. Moreover, that beastes haue bodely eyes as well as men, but men only haue eies of the mind, and that such as are godly wise.

✠ When you arise,
pray.

Our first parentes cast downe themselves from a most excellent, high, & honorable estate, in to shame and misery, and in to the deepe sea of all wicked-



When the dayes were accomplished, Mary brought forth her first begotten sonne and wrapped



him in swadling clothes, and layd him in the manger because there was no roume, &c. Ln. 2.



Put thy shoes of thy feete for the place wheron thou standest, is holy ground. Exod. 3.

Aarons rod being put in the tabernacle did blossom and I will make teale &c. Num. 17.





And when the viii.
dayes were accom-
plished, that they
shoulde circuncise
the childe, his name



was then called Je-
sus, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



nesse and mischief: but (oh
Christ) thou puttyng forth thy
hande, didst rayse them by a-
gayne. Euen so we, except we
be raysed by by thee, shall lye
still for euer. O good Christ,
our most gracious redemer,
as thou doost mercifully rayse
by now this my body, euen so
I beseeche thee rayse by my
mynde and harte to the true
knowledge and loue of thee,
that my conversation may be
in heauen where thou art.

✥ If you be risen with Christ,
thinke vpon those things that
be aboue. Colloß. 3.



Abraham circuncised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
comanded him, &c. Gen. 21



Let euerie manchild among
you be circuncised. That is,
ye shall circuncise the fore-
skin of your flesh, &c. Gen. 17



¶ Occasions to meditate.

Thinke how foule the fall of Adam was by reason of sinne: and so of every one of vs from the height of gods grace. Againe, thinke vpon the inestimable benefite of Christ, by whose helpe we daily arise agayne from our fallynge.

**¶ When you are
made redy, to begin the day
withall, pray.**

O Almighty God & most mercifull father, thou knowest & hast taught vs also somethyng to knowe, that the weaknes of man and woman is great, & that without thy grace they can neither



where is the king of the Jewes that is borne, for we haue sene his starre in the East, and are come to



worship him. where Herode the king heard this, he was troubled, & all Ierusalem. &c. Math. 2.



Abner said to David, make couenant with me, and behold, mine hand shall be with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.

The Quene of Saba bring giftes to Ierusalem to Salomon, with a very great trayne, &c. 3. Reg. 10.





When the dayes of
Purification after
the law of Moyses,
were accomplished,
they brought Iesus



to Ierusalem to pres-
ent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the law of the lord,
Luke. 2.



Prayers and

Do not thinke any good thing.
Haue mercy vpon me, I humbly
beseeche thee, thy most weake,
fraile and vnworthy chyld.
Lighten my mynde that I
may with pleasure looke vpon
good thinges onely. Enflame
my hart with the loue therof,
that I may carefully couete
them, and at the last by thy
gracious conducting, may hap-
pely attayne them, thorough
Iesus Christ our Lorde. I di-
strustyng altogether myne
owne weakenes, commende
and offer my selfe both soule
and body into thy handes.

✥ Thy louyng spirite leade me
forth into the lande of righte-
ousnes. Psal. 143.



God sayd to Moyses, sanctify
vnto me all the first borne,
that open all maner matrices
among the chyldre, &c. Exo. 13.



Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
Lord in Siloh, and the chyld
was youg, &c. 1. Sam. 1.



Meditations.

Cogitations meete
to begin the day withall.

Thinke first that man
consisteth of soule &
body, and that the
soule is from heauen
heauenly, firme and
immozfall: but the body is from the
earth earthly, fraile and mozfall.

Agayne, thinke that though by
reason of sinne wherein you are con-
ceyued and bozne, the partes of the
soule which do vnderstand and desire,
be so coꝛrupte that without speciall
grace to both partes you can neither
know noꝛ loue any good thyng in
gods sight, much lesse then, do that is
good: yet this notwithstanding,
thyne that you are regenerate by
Chzistes resurrection (which your



A rise and take the
babe and his mother
and fle into Egypt,
and be there till I
bring thee woꝛd, for



Herode will seeke
the babe to destroy
him. So he arose &
toke the babe & his
mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Ca-
lau is coꝛfoꝛted against
thee, meaning to kill
thee. Gen. 27.

Michaell spake vnto
Dauid: If thou saue
not thy self this night
to mozrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19

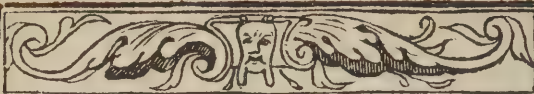




He shall breske
downe their altars,
he shal destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



We haue no king be-
cause we feared nor
the Lord, and what
should a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



baptisme requireth you to beleue)
and therefore to do also some good in
the sight of God through Christ : for
whose sake our poore doynges are ac-
cepted for good, the euill and infirmi-
tie cleauing therunto, not beyng im-
puted through faith.

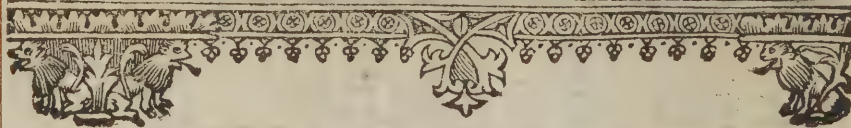
Thinke that by fayth, which is
gods seede (for they which beleue are
of God and made Gods children) ge-
uen to those that be ordeyned to eter-
nall life : thinke (I say) that by fayth
you receiue more and more the spirit
of sanctification, through the vse of
Gods worde and sacramentes, and
earnest prayer, to illuminate your
minde, vnderstanding, iudgement,
and reason, and to bow, forme, frame
and inflame your affections with loue
and power to do that that good is, and
therefore vse you the means aforesaid
accordingly.



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32.



The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1 Sam. 5.

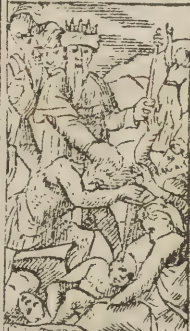


Thinke, that by this spirite you are thorough faith coupled to Christ as a liuely member, and so to God, and as it were, made one with hym: and by loue, which springeth out of this faith you are made one also with all that be of God, and so you haue fellowship with God and all good men that euer were or shall be, in all the good that God and all his saintes haue or shall haue. Thinke, that as by faith and loue through the spirite of God you are now entred into this communion (the blessednes whereof no tounge can expresse) so after thys lyfe you shall first in soule, and in the last day in body also, enioy for euer the same societie most perfectly which now is but begonne in you.

Thinke, in consideration of your heauenly estate, how your body is the temple of the holy ghost, your mebers



Herode caused all male children to be slaine that were in Bethlehem and in all the costes therof



from two yere olde and vnder, according to the tyme which he had diligently searched, &c. Mat. 2.



Sani sayo to Doeg, turne thou and fall vpon the priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22



Athalia sayng her sonne to be dead, destroyed all the kinges seed. But Jehoshaphat, &c. 4. Reg. 11.



And Jesus when he
was baptised, came
straigh out of the
water. And lo, the
heavens were open



ned vnto him, and
John saw the spirite
of God descending
like a dove, &c.
Math. 3.



Prayers and

of Christ, the whole worlde and all
things therein are your owne.
Therfore say vnto your soule: O my
soule, arise, follow God, contemne
this worlde, purpose well and pursue
it, long for the Lordes commyng, be
ready and watch that he come not v-
pon thee vnwares. And forsomuch as
you must liue to Gods pleasure, see
the vocation and state of your life
wherunto God hath called you, and
pray to god for grace, knowlege, and
habilitie to take the most profitable
things in hand, well to begin, better
to go on, and best of all to ende the
same to Gods glozy and the profite
of others, and thinke that tyme lost
wherin you speake not or do not, or
at the least thinke not something to
Gods glozy and the commoditie of
his childezen.



Lift vp thy rodde and
stretch out thine hande
vpon the sea, &c.
Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a
branche with one clu-
ster of grapes, and beate
it vpon, &c. Num. 13.



Meditations.

☞ At the sunne going
downe, pray.

How unhappy are
they (O Lorde) on
whō thy Sunne go
eth downe and ge-
ueth no lyght; I meane thy
grace which is alwayes cleare
as the midday. Darke night
vnto thē is the midday which
depart from thee. In thee is
neuer night, but alwayes day
light most cleare. This corpo-
rall Sunne hath his courses,
now vp, now down: but thou
deare Lord, if we loue thee,
art alwayes one. O that thys
blocke and veile of sinne were
taken away frō me, that there



The angel sayd to
Ioseph: Arise and
take the babe and
his mother, and go
into the land of Ie-



rael, for they are
dead which sought
the babes life, Then
he arose and toke
the babe &c. Mat. 2



God spake to Iacob, Get thee
out of this country. Ias-
cob toke all his goodes and
cattell, &c. Gen. 31.



David asked counsell of the
Lorð, saying: Shall I go vp
into any cities of Iudah, &c.
2. Sam. 2.



The tempter came
to Christ saying: If
thou be the sonne of
God, commaunde
that these stones be



made bread. But he
answering, sayd, it
is written, Man shal
not live by bread on-
ly, &c. Math. 4.



might be alwayes cleare Day
in my mynde.

¶ Occasion to meditate.

Thinke, that as we are not sorry
when the sunne goeth downe, be-
cause we know it will rise agayne:
even so we should not sorrow for
death, wherewith the soule and body
do parte asunder: for they shall est-
ones retorne and come together a-
gayne in most glorious wise.

¶ When the candels
be light, pray.



Most thicke and darke
cloudes do couer our
myndes, excepte thy
light (O Lord) do driue them



Chan sellerd his birch
right for a melle of
portage, &c.
Gen. 25

The woman sayng
the tree to be pleas-
saunt, toke of the
fruit, &c. Gen. 3.



Meditations.

away. Thy Sunne (O most wise worker) is as it were a firebrand to this worlde. Thy wisdom whereby light cometh to both soule and body, is a firebrand to the spirituall world. After day when the night cometh, thou hast geuen for the remedy of darknes a candell. After sinne, for the remedy of ignorance, thou hast geuen thy doctrine which thy deare sonne hath brought vnto vs. O thou that art the author and maister of al truth, and art the true lyght, make vs so to see, that the dimmes of our myndes may be driuen cleane away.



Christ cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth. Then he that was dead came forth, bound hand



a foote with bandes and his face was bound with a napkin. Jesus said vnto them, &c. John. 11.



Helias stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the Lord heard the voyce of Helias, &c. 3. Reg. 17.

Helisens comming into the house, and behold, the childe was dead, and he stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.





He was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



Prayers and

* Thy worde is a lanterne to my feete & a light vnto my pathes.

Psal. 4.

* Lift thou vp the light of thy countenaunce vpon vs and send ioy and gladnes into our hartes.

¶ Occasions to meditate.

Thinke that the knowledge which God geueth vnto vs by the candel light (wherby we see those thyngs in this night of our bodies which are expedient for vs) should make vs to wishe much more for this spirituall light of our soules, this doctrine of our saluation, and when we gette it, the more to esteeme it, and diligently to embrace it: Agayne, that as all would be horzour without candell light, so there is nothing but meere



Abraham said, Lord if I haue not found fauour in thy sight, &c. Gen. 18.

Nabuchadnezer answered: Lo I see foure men loose walking in the midst of the fire. Dan. 3.



Meditations.

confusion where Gods worde taketh
not place.

¶ When you make
your selfe vnready, pray.

Thys our lyfe and
weake knit body
by reason of sinne,
by little and little
shall be dissolued,
and so shall be restored to the
earth from whence it was ta-
ken: then will be an ende of
this vanitie which by our fol-
ly we haue wrought to our
selues. O most meke father, so
do thou vntie & loose me (for y^e
art he that hast knit these my
weak members together) that



Jesus sayd, Many
sinnes are forgiven
her, for she loued
much. To whom a
little is forgiven,



he doth loue a little.
And he said vnto
her, Thy sinnes are
forgiven thee, &c.
Luke. 7.



David said to Nathan:
I haue sinned against
the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12

Aaron looked vpon Mi-
riam, and behold, she
was leproous. Num. 12





When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the citie and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst euen



known at the least
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
et. Luke. 19.



Prayers and

I may perceiue my selfe to be
loosed and dissolued, & so may
remember both of whome I
was made, and also whether
I must go, least I be had vn-
prouided vnto thy tribunall
seate.

✠ Put of the olde man with hys
lustes and concupiscences. Col. 3
Ephe. 4.

¶ Occasion to meditate.

Thinke that as we do willingly
put of our garmentes because we
shall receiue them againe when the
night is past: so we should not vn-
willingly forsake our bodie when
God by death shal call vs, because we
shall receyue them againe in the re-
surrection of the iust.



Who shall haue pittie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
oz iwho, et. Jere. 15.

Their feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, et. i. Micha. 1.





Meditations.

When you enter
into your bed, pray.

The day now ended,
men geue theselues
to rest in the nyght,
and so this lyfe fini-
shed, we shal rest in death. No-
thing is moze like this life the
euery day: nothing moze lyke
death the slepe, nothyng moze
like to our graue then our bed.
O Lord our keper and defen-
der, graunt that I now laying
me downe to rest, beyng vna-
ble to keepe my selfe, may be
preserued from the crafts and
assaultes of the wicked ene-
my. And graunt further, that
when I haue runne the race



Christ riding to Je-
rusalem, many spred
their garmentes in
the way, other cut
downe branches of



the trees & strawed
them in the way.
And they that went
before, and they that
folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by
course in their play,
and said: &c. 1. Sam. 28



The children of the pro-
phets came to meete
Elisha, &c. 4. Reg. 2.



Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought, saying vnto them it



is written, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19



Prayers.

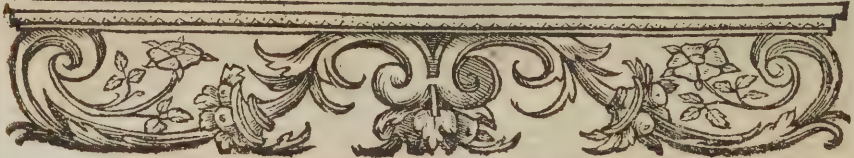
of this lyfe, thou wouldest of thy mercy call me vnto thee, that I may lyue and wathe with thee for enermore. And now gracious God, geue me to take my rest in thee: and bring to passe that thy goodnes may be euen in sleepe before mine eyes, that slepyng I be not absent from thee, but may haue my dreams to draw me vnto thee, & so both soule and body may be kept pure and holy for euer.

✠ *I will lay me downe in peace and take my rest. Psal. 4.*



Is this house become a denne of theues, wherupon, &c. Iers. 7.

Myne house shall be called a house of prayer for all people, &c. Esay. 56.



Prayers.

An other prayer.

O Lord Jesus Christ, my
watchman and keper,
take me to thy care:
graunt that my body slepyng,
my minde may watch in thee,
and be made mery by some
sight of that celestiall and hea-
uenly life, wherin thou art the
king & prince, together with
the father and the holy ghost,
where the Angells and holy
spirits be most happy citizens.
Oh purify my soule, keepe
cleane my body, that in both I
may please thee sleeping & wa-
king, for euer, Amen.



The chiefe priestes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



take Jesus by surte-
tie and kil him. But
they said, not on the
feast day, least any
bpyrse, &c. Math. 26



When Josephes bres-
thers saw him a farts
of, &c. Gen. 37.



Abolon rose vp ear-
ly and rode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 15.



They appointed vnto him thirtie pieces of silver, and from that tyme Judas sought oportunitie



to betray Christ his maister. Now on the first day of the feast of vneleauened bread, &c. Math. 26



Prayers and

Occasion to meditate.

Thinke, that as this troublesome day is now past and night come, and so rest, quietnes, and pleasant sleepe, which maketh most excellent princes, and poore wretches alike: euen so after the tumultes, troubles, temptations and tempestes of this life, they that beleue in Christ, haue prepared for them an haugen and rest most pleasant and ioyfull. As you are not afraid to enter into your bedde, and to dispose your selfe to sleepe, so be not afraid to die, but rather cherefully prepare your selfe therunto.

Thinke that now you are nearer your ende by one dayes iourney, then you were in the morning.



Judas said: Come let vs sell him to the Iudas lites, &c. Gen. 37

So Joseph was brought downe into Egypt, and Potiphar, &c. Gen. 39.



Prayers.

A prayer to God
the Father, for the true know-
ledge of the mystery of our
redemption in Christ.

O Almighty God & Fa-
ther of our Lorde Je-
sus Christ, and by him
also our father, the father of
all mercy and God of all con-
solation, haue mercy vpon vs
and heare our prayers.

We most humbly beseeche
thee, for thy deare sonne Iesus
Christes sake, for his merites
and cruell death which he suf-
fred, to deliuer vs from eter-
nall death and the power of
darknes: send into our hartes
thy spirite of truth, to worke



Jesus knowing all
things that should
come, went forth
and said vnto them
whome seeke ye?



They answered him
Jesus of Nazareth.
Jesus answered I
am he. Judas also
ec. John. 18.



The foolish virgines
came also saying, Lord
Lord, ec. Math. 25.



The great Dragon
that olde serpent was
cast out, ec. Reue. 12.



Judas had geuen
hem a token say-
ing: to whomsoeuer
I kisse, he it is, take
him and lead him



away. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Maister, mai-
ster, &c. Marke. 14.



Prayers

in vs a true, liuely, and stedfast
faith, that the cleare light and
brightnes of thy gospel, the
glory of Christ, may shine vnto
vs, & lighten our mindes, that
we may learne & vnderstand
the wonderfull & vnspeakable
riches of y^e mystery of our re-
demption in Christ, and by
Christ. O father of glory, geue
vnto vs the spirite of wisdom,
and bryng vs into the true
knowledge of this thy beloued
sonne Iesus Christ, and the
knowledge of thy selfe. Open
and lighten the eyes of our
myndes and vnderstandyng
that we may know what the
hope is whereunto thou hast
called vs, and how riche the



god tooe himer a ide
peaceably, and smote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.



Simon to redeme Jona-
than, sendeth mony and
the childzen to Crisphon
&c. 1. Macha. 11.





Prayers.

glory of thine enheritance is
vpon thy saintes, and the exce-
dyng greatnes of thy power
towards vs: & by true faith,
by vnderstanding and know-
ledge of thine eternal wisdom
(which is Iesus Christ) we
may be in dede as we are cal-
led, true christians and vnfey-
ned professoures of thy holy
name, to worship thee in spi-
rite and truth, and to set forth
the glory of thy grace geuen
vnto vs in Christ Iesus our
Lord, Amen.

O deare father, wyte in
our hartes loue of thy law,
hate to all sinne, thankfulness
of hart, and continuall heat of



The Iewes spate
Christ in his face,
and buffeted him
saying: Prophecy
vnto vs O Christ



who is he that
knowe thee: Peter
saie without in the
hall, and a maid, &c
Math. 26.



When Cham the father of
Chanaan saw the nakednes
of his father, he tolde his two
yethren, &c. Gen. 10.



Heliseus is mocked of little
childzen crying vnto him:
Come vp thou baldhead, &c.
1. Reg. 2.





Pilate let Barabbas
goe vnto the
and scourged Je-
sus, and deliuered
him to be crucified



Then the foule-
ours of th gouer-
nour toke Iesus in
to the common
hall, &c. Math. 27.



Prayers

thy holy spirite, for thy sonne
Jesus christes sake. To whom
with thee and thy holy spirit,
be all honour, maiestie, glory,
thankes, rule, empire, and do-
minion, for evermore.

 A forme of thank-
geuing for our redemption, and
prayer for strength and en-
crease of faith.

Eternal praise & thanks
bee geuen vnto thee
deare God & father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, which
hast blessed vs with all spiri-
tuall blessings in heavenly
thinges by Christ, in that thou
hast chosen vs in hym before



The plowes plowed
vpon my backe, and
furrowes long did
cast, &c. Psal. 131.



Sathan smote Job
with sore boyles fro
the soule of his foe:
&c. Job. 2.





Prayers.

the foundation of the worlde was layd, that we should be wythout blame befoze thee through him: by whome we haue redemption through hys bloud, euen the forgeuenes of our sinnes: In whom, after we heard the worde of truth, the Gospell of our saluation, wherein we beleued, we were sealed with the holy spirite of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance: which spirite hath and doth beare witnes vnto our spirites, that we are thy children, and therefore cryeth in our hartes, Abba, Father. And thus most gracious father, when thou hast once geuen the earnest peny of our



And the soules
ours platted a
crowne of thorne
vpon his head, and
a reede in his right



hand, and bowed
their knees befoze
him and mocked
him, saying: God
saue, &c. Math. 27



When thou hast done all
thy duty, sitte downe that
thou maist receiue a crowne
&c. Eccle. 12.

Abner said vnto Dauid,
who art thou that triest
to the king, &c.
1 Sam. 26





Pilate toke water
and washed hys
handes before the
multitude, saying:
I am innocent of



the death of this
iust man, looke you
to it. Then answers
red all the people,
ec. Math. 27.



Prayers

saluatiō into our hartes, thou
doost not repent of thy gift &
calling, neither wilt thou at
any time, breake thy couenant
of grace and mercy in Ch�ist
thy sonnes merites, confirmed
in vs by that seale and loue to
ken. For what though we be
weake in our beliefe? Shall our
vnbeliefe make thy promise of
no effect? No, thou wilt al-
wayes be found true, but all
men be liers. And yet Lorde,
thou doost most graciously be-
hold and accept, be it neuer so
little a sparke of fayth. We say
therefore & cry vnto thee with
one that wept and said: I be-
leue Lord, helpe my vnbeliefe.
Wea that little, be it neuer so



Jezabell sent a messen-
ger vnto Helias saying
The Gods do so to me
ec. 3. Reg. 19.



Then the king comes
maunded, and they
brought Daniel and
cast, ec. Dan. 6.





Prayers.

little, is thy mere gift also. The which as thou hast begon : so (most merciful Lord) encrease the same more and more, to the peace and comfort of our conscience, and the glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ. Amen.

A meditation for
the exercise of true mortification.

H that wil be ready in waighy matters to deny hys owne will, and to be obedient to the will of God, the same had neede to accustome himselfe to deny his desires in matters of lesse waight, and



And Jesus bare his crosse and came into a place named Golgotha, where they crucified him and



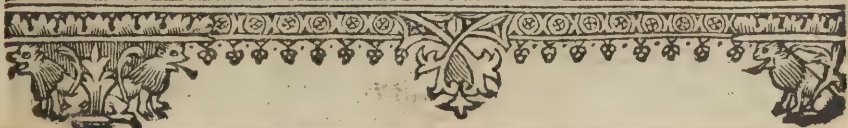
two other with him on either side one, and Jesus in the midst of them, &c. John. 19.



Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it upon Isaac his sonne, &c. Gene. 22.



Behold the widow was there gathering sticks, and Eliab called her, and said, &c. 1. Reg. 17.





And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluaries, there
they crucified him

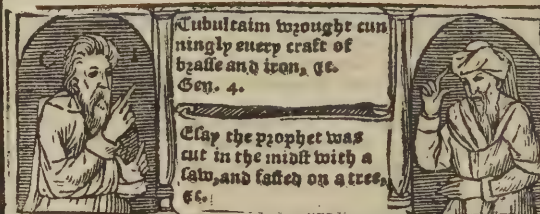


and the evil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



Prayers

to exercise y^e mortificatiō of his
owne wil in trifles. For if that
our affections by this daily
custome be not (as it were)
halfe slaine, surely, surely, whē
the plunge shall come, we shall
finde the more to do. If we
cannot watch with Christ one
houre, as he sayth to Peter,
we vndoubtedly can much lesse
go to death with him. Where-
fore, that in great temptatiōs
we may be ready to say wyth
Christ: *Not my wyll but thynē
be done,* (in that this com-
monly commeth not to passe,
but where the rootes of our
lustes, by thy grace deare fa-
ther, are almost rotten and
rooted out by a daily deniall



Tubalcain wrought cun-
ningly every craft of
brasse and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.

Esay the prophet was
cut in the midst with a
saw, and fasted on a tree,
&c.



Meditations.

of that they desire) I humbly beseeche thee for Christes sake to helpe me herein. First pardon me my cherishing and (as it were) watering of mine affectiōs, obeying them in their deuises and superfluous desires: wherethrough, in that they haue taken deepe roote, and are to liuely in me, I secondly do beseeche thee to pull them vp by the rootes out of my hart, and so henceforthe to order me, that I may continually accustome my self to weaken the principall roote, that they by rootes and braunches may loose all their power. Graunt me (I beseeche thee) that thy grace may daily mor-



One of the soldiers with a speare pearced his side. & forthwith ran there out blood and was



ter. And he that saw it bare recozd and his recozd is true. And he that st. John. 19.



With the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from the man, &c. Gen. 2.

The Lord said to Moses. Thou shalt smite the rocke and water, &c. Exo. 17.





Joseph toke the body and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth, and layd it in his new tombe



to which he had hewen out euen in the rock and rolled a great stone to the doore, &c. Math. 27.



Prayers

tify my concupiscence of pleasure in thinges, & is, of wealth, riches, glozy, liberty, fauour of me, meates, drinckes, apparel, ease, yea and life it selfe, that the horroz and impacieney of more greuous thinges, may be weakened, and I made more pacient in aduersitie. Wherunto I further desire and pray thy goodnes (dere father) that thou wilt adde this: namely, that I may for euer, become obedient and ready to do thy good will in all thinges, hartely and willingly to serue thee, and do whatsoeuer may please thee. For doubtles, although we accustome our selues in the pleasaunt thinges of this life,



As soone as the sunne was downe, Jotham commaunded that they, &c. Joth. 2



Then they arose and went all night, and toke the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31





Meditations.

to a mortification and deniall
of our selues, yet we shal finde
enough to do when more bit-
ter and weighty crosses come.
For if thy sonne our Sauour
(euer wont to obey thy good
will) prayed so hartely and of-
ten: *Not my will but thy will be
done*, wherby he declareth him
selfe to be very man, how can
it be but we, whose nature is
corrupt, not only in natiuitie,
but in the rest of our whole life
also, shal find both our handes
full in great and greuous tem-
tations wholly to resigne our
selues vnto thee. Graunt ther-
fore (Deare father) for thy chri-
stes sake, I most hartely be-
seche thee, thy grace and holy



There was Mary
Magdalene and the
other Mary sitting
ouer against the se-
pulchre. The next



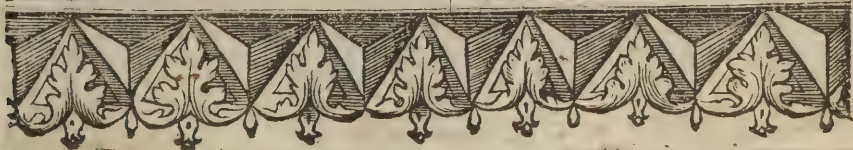
day that followed
the day of prepara-
ting, the hie priestes
and Pharisees, &c.
Math. 27.

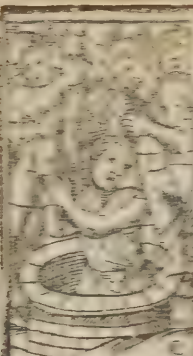


She wepeth continually
in the night, and her
teares. &c. Lamen. 1.



Call me not Naomi, but
call me Mara, for the
hath geuen, &c. Ruth. 1.





He layd it in a house
between our of a window
wherein was never
man perished. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sac-
rament the Sabbath
before. The women
that followe after
st. Lukes. 7.



Prayers

Spirite, to be effectuell in me,
that daily I may accustome
my seife to deny my will in
more easie and pleasant things
of this lyfe, that when neede
shal be, I may come vnto thee
with a resigned will, alwayes
stedfastly expecting thy mer-
cy, and in the meane season,
continually obeying thee with
readines and willingnes, do-
ing whatsoeuer may most
please thee, through Christ our
lord, which liueth with thee &c

**A meditation of the
comming of Christ to iudgement,
and of the rewarde both of the
faithful & vnfaithful.**



When Ioseph was come
to his brethren they thought
him dead. Gen. 42.

So also take up Iames
and set him into the sea
and the sea. st. Iames. 1



Meditations.

In Lord Jesus Christ,
the sonne of the euerli-
uing God, by whō all
thinges were made, are ruled
and gouerned, as of thy loue,
for our redemption thou didst
not disdain to be our media-
tour, and to take vpon thee
our nature in the wombe of a
virgine, purely and without
sinne, by the operation of the
holy spirite, that both y^e migh-
test in thine owne person wo-
nderfully beautifie and exalte
our nature, and worke y^e same
in vs also, first abolishing the
giltines of sinne by remission,
then sinne it selfe by death, and
last of all, death by raising vp
againē these our bodies, that



for feare of him
the keepers were as
stoned & became
as dead men. But
the Angell said to



the women: feare
not, for I know you
seeke Iesus which
was crucified, &c.
Math. 28.



Samson arose at mids-
night and toke the
doves, &c. Iudicum. 16.

And the Lord spake vnto
the fish and it cast out
Jonas, &c. Jonas. 2.





Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast viij. devils. And



He went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 16



Prayers.

they may be like vnto thyne
owne glorious and immortall
body, according to the power
wherewith thou art able to
subiect all thinges vnto thee:
as (I say) of thy loue for our re-
demption thou becamest man
and that most poore and afflic-
ted vpon earth by the space of
xxxiii. yeres at y least, in most
humilitie, and payedst y price
of our raunsome by thy most
bitter death and passion (for
the which I most hartely geue
thankes to thee) so of the same
thy loue towardes vs, in thy
good time thou wilt come a-
gaine in the cloudes of heauen
with power and great glory,
with flaming fire, with thou-



The king said vnto Dan-
niel: O Daniel the seru-
uaunt, &c. Daniel. 6.



When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.

Meditations.

sandes of saintes, with angels
of thy power, with a mighty
cry, shoute of an Archangell,
and blast of a trumpe, sodenly
as a lightning which shineth
from the East, &c. when men
thinke least, even as a thiefe in
the night when mē be a slepe,
thou wilt so come (I say) thus
sodainly in the twyncklyng of
an eie, all men that ever haue
bene, be and shall be, with wo-
men and children, appearyng
before thy tribunall iudgemēt
seat, to render an accompt of
all thinges which they haue
thought, spoken, and done a-
gainst thy law, openly and be-
fore all Aungels, saintes, and
Deuils, and so to receiue y^e iust



Jesus said to Tho-
mas put thy finger
here and see my
hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it
into my side, and be
not faythlesse, &c.
John. 20.



And Jacob called the
name of the place Bes-
uel, &c. Gen. 32.



Gedeon answered:
the Lord be with vs
why then, &c. Jud. 6.



So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them he was recei-
ued into heauen and



late at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
reached, &c. Mar. 16



Prayers

reward of thy vengeance, if
that they haue not repented &
obeyed the gospel, and so De-
part from thee to the Deuill &
his angels and all the wicked
which euer haue bene, be, or
shall be, into hell fire, which is
vquencheable, and of paynes
intolerable, easeles, endeles,
hopeles, euen from the feare of
thy glorious & mighty power.

But if they haue repented
and beleued thy gospel: if they
be found watching with their
lampes & oyle in their handes:
if they be found ready appare-
led with the wedding garmēt
of innocency: if they haue not
hardened their hartes, & hour-
ded bp the treasure of thy ven-



And Enoch walked with
God, and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 5.

There appeared a charet of
fire, and horses of fire, to
Elias went up by a whirle-
winde, &c. 2. Reg. 2.





Meditations.

geaunce in the day of wrath
to be reuealed , but haue vsed
the tyme of grace, the accepta-
ble tyme, the time of saluatiō,
that is, the time of this lyfe, in
the which thou stretchest out
thy hande, and spreadest thine
armes, calling and crying vn-
to vs, to come vnto thee which
art meeke in hart and lowly,
for thou wilt ease all that la-
bour and are heauy loden: if
they haue visited the sicke and
prisoners, comforted the com-
fortlesse , fedde the hungry,
clothed the naked , lodged
the harbourles, if they haue
not loden their hartes with
glotony , and surfeting , and



The birth
of blessed Ma-
ry the virgine



the mother
of Christ,
&c.



There shall come a rod
forth of the stocke of
Iesse, and a graffe, &c.
Esay. 11.



There shall come a star
of Iacob, and a scepter
shall rise of Irael, &c.
Num. 24.





Mary the mother of
Iesū betrothed to Jo
seph her husband, be
fore they came toge
ther, was founde



with child by the
holy ghost. The Jo
seph her husband
being a iust man, &c
Math. 1.



Prayers and

carefulnes of this life: if they
haue not digged and hid their
talent in the ground, doing no
good therewith, but haue bene
faithfull to occupy thy gifts to
thy glory, and here washed
their garmentes in thy bloud
by hartty repentance: then shal
thy aungels gather them toge
ther, not as the wicked which
shall be collected as fagots, &
cast into the fire, but as y good
wheate that is gathered into
thy barne: then shall they be
caught by to meete thee in the
clouds: then shall their corrup
tible body put on incorrupti
on: then shall they be indued
with immortality and glory:
then shall they be with thee,



But thou shalt go vnto
my fathers house, and to
my kindred, and take a
wife, &c. Gen. 24.

I will speake for her that
she may be geuen thee to
wife. for to the doth the
right of her, &c. Tob. 6



Meditations.

and goe whether thou goest:
then shal they heare, *Come bles-*
sed of my Father, possesse the king-
dome prepared for you from the be-
ginning, &c. then shal they be
set on seates of maiestie iud-
ging the whole worlde: then
shal they raigne with thee for
ever: then shall God be all in
all with them and to them: the
shal they enter and enherite y
heauenly Jerusalem and the
glorious restfull land of Cana
an, where is alwayes day
and neuer night, where is no
maner of weping, teares, infir-
mitie, hunger, colde, sickenes,
enuy, malice, nor sinne: but al-
wayes ioy wout sorow, mirth
without measure, pleasure w-



And in the vi month
the Angell Gabriell
was sent fro God to
a citie in Galile, na-
med Nazareth, to a



virgine affianced to
a man whose name
was Ioseph, of the
house of Dauid, &c.
Luke. 1.



The seede of the two-
man shall tread vpon
the head of the serpent
Gen. 3.



The angel said to him,
the Lord is with thee
thou valiant man.
Judges. 6.



And Mary arose
and went with hast
into the hill country
to a citie of Ju
da, and entred into



the house of Zach
arias and saluted
Elizabeth. And it
came to passe, &c.
Luke. i.



Prayers and

out paine, heavenly harmony,
most pleasant melody, saying,
and singing: holy, holy, Lorde
God of hostes. &c. Finally the
eye hath not seene, the eare
hath not heard, neither hath it
entred into the harte of man,
that they shall then enherite
and most surely enioy, althogh
here they be tormented, priso
ned, burned, sollicitied of Sa
than, tempted of the flesh, and
entangled with the worlde,
wherethrough they are enfor
ced to cry, *Thy kingdome come:*
Come Lord Iesu, &c. How amia
ble are thy tabernacles? Lyke as the
harte desireth the water brookes,
&c. Now let thy seruaunt departe



And Moyses returned to
Jethro his father in law
and said to him, I pray, &c.
Exo. 4.



My soule doth magnify the
Lord, and my spyte doth re
ioyce in God my sauour.
Luke. i.



Meditations.

in peace : I desire to be dissolved and to be with Christ : We mourne in our selues, wayting for the deliuerance of our bodies, &c. Oh gracious Lord, when shall I find such mercy with thee, that I may repent, beleue, hope and looke for these thinges, with the full fruition of those heavenly ioyes which thou hast prepared for all the that feare thee, and so rest with thee for evermore.

A meditation concerning the lyfe everlastyng, the place where it is, and the incomparable ioyes therof.



When the dayes were accomplished, Mary brought forth her first begotten sonne and wrapped



him in swadling clothes, and layd him in the manger because there was no room, &c. Lu. 2.



Put thy shoes of thy feete for the place wheron thou standest, is holy ground. Exod. 3.

Aarons rod being put in the tabernacle did blossom and I will make cease &c. Num. 17.





And when the viii. dayes were accom-
plished, that they
should circumcise
the childe, his name



was then called Jes-
us, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



Prayers and

That there is an everla-
sting life, none wil de-
ny but such as wil de-
ny God. For if he be true & iust
(which he must needes be, or
els he is not God) then can
there not be but an eternall
life. That he hath both spoken
it and promised it, in *Math. 25.*

1. Cor. 16. Hebr. 4. 11. 13. 1. Petr. 1.

it plainly appeareth, and els
where in very many places.

So that to deny an everla-
sting lyfe, is to deny God, to
deny Christ and all that ever
he did, also to deny all pietie &
religion, to condemne of foo-
lishnes all good men, martyrs,
confessors, Euangelistes, Pro-
phetes, Patriarckes. Finally



Abraham circumcised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
comanded him, &c. *Gen. 21.*



Abner said to David, make
covenant with me, and be-
hold, mine hand shall be
with thee, &c. *2. Sam. 3.*

meditations.

the Deniall of eternal life is no thing els, but a Deniall of the immortalitie of the soule, and so a plaine making of man no thing better then beastes. If it be so, let vs then eate and drinke, for to morow we shall die. Lord preserue vs frō this Saduceal and Epicureall impietie, and graunt vs for thy mercies sake (Deare God) that we may be assuredly perswaded, that there is in Deede an eternall life and blisse wyth thee, for them that put their trust in thee, amongst whome accompt me for thy mercies sake.

Agayne, this eternall lyfe, and the place appoynted for



abner said v. David, make couenant with me, and be- hold, mine hand shall be with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3

Age Quene of Saba bring- giffes to Jerusalem to Sa- lomōn, with a very great rapne, &c. 3. Reg. 10.



Where is the king of the Iewes that is borne, for we haue sene his starre in the East, and are come to



worshyp him. When Herode the king heard this, he was troubled, & all Jeru- salem, &c. Math. 2.





When the dayes of
Purification after
the law of Moyses,
were accomplished,
they brought Iesus



to Jerusalem to pre-
sent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the law of the lord,
Luke. 2.



Prayers and

them that be thy seruantes,
all men do graunt to be wyth
thee: Albeit they do not think
that because thou art euery
where, therfore eternall life is
euery where: For they by thy
worde do know, that in as
much as no man can see thee
and liue, this eternall lyfe and
thy blessed presence is most
pleasant and had in fruition,
after in an other world, wher
unto by corporall death they
do depart and are translated
to a place aboue them, where
thou dwellest in a light wher-
vnto no man can appoche. Ab-
rahams bosome (they read)
was aboue, as the place for
the wicked, was a lowe and



God sayd to Moyses, sanctify
vnto me all the first borne,
that open all maner matrices
among the chyldre, &c. Exo. 13.

Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
Lord in Siloh, and the chyld
was pour, &c. 1. Sam. 1.





Meditations.

beneath. Helias was caught
bp into heauen, and thy sonne
our deare sauour prayed, that
where he is, those also might
be, which thou hadst geue him
and might se his glory. Now,
he (deare father) we learne by
thy spirite, was ascended and
taken bp in his very body into
heauen, whether Steuen lo-
ked bp and sawe thy Christ
standing on thy right hand: to
whom he prayed: *Oh Lorde Je-
su receiue my spirite.* Graunt I
beseeche thee, gracious god and
father, & I may haue a cleane
hart, more & more to see thee,
and so in spirite to see and loke
often bpō this place: whether
bring me at the length in body



Arise and take the
babe and his mother
and flee into Egypt,
and be there till I
bring thee word, for



Herode will seek
the babe to destroy
him. So he arose &
toke the babe & hi
mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Sa-
lau is comforted againt
thee, meaning to kill
thee. Gen. 27.

Michael spake vnto
Dauid: If thou saue
not thy self this night
to morrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19





He shall breake
downe their altars,
he shall destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be-
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
should a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



Prayers and

also, I humbly pray thee.

Now, what a thyng this e-
uerlasting life is, no man is a-
ble to conceine, much lesse able
to vtter: For the peace of god
which is eternall life, passeth
all vnderstanding. The eye
hath not seene, the eare hath
not heard, neither can mans
harte conceine those thinges,
which thou (deare God) hast
prepared for them that loue
thee. Whatsoeuer therfore can
be spoken or imagined of thy
kingdom, of the clearenes, ioy
and felicitie of the same, is no-
thyng in comparison: as we
may see by þe Prophets, which
(because they could not other-
wise) vnder corporall things,



Moses catt the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32

The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1. Sam. 5.



Meditations.

haue shadowed the same: So that the confidence of eternall life, what a thing it is, can in no wise be told. Howbeit some what we may be brought into some sight of it, by earthly thinges, to thinke on this sort. If God hath geuē here so many thinges in a strange place, how many are the great good thinges that be at home? If in a prison are so many mercies, how many are they in the palace? If the wicked haue so many benefites, what is the store prepared for thy seruāts, O Lord? If thy children finde such comfortes in the day of teares and mournyng, what shall they finde in the day of y



Herode caused all male childzen to be laine that were in Bethlehem and in all the costes therof



from two yeres olde and vnder, according to the tyme which he had diligently searched, &c. Mat. 2.



Ben said to Doeg, turne thou and fall vpon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22

Atalia seyng her sonne to be dead, destroyed all the kinges seed. But Jehoshaphat, &c. 4. Reg. 11.





And Iesus when he
was baptised, came
straight out of the
water. And so, the
heavens were open



ned vnto him, and
John saw the spirite
of God descending
like a doue, &c.
Math. 3.



Prayers and

mariage! If with beastes men
beyng, haue the vse of so innu-
merable blessings, oh how ma-
ny are the blessings whiche
they shall enioy with thy An-
gels, and with thee thy selfe
(O Dere God) when they shal
see thee, and haue the fruition
of thee, in whome is fulnes
without lothing of all good &
faire thinges: so that nothyng
can be more desired, and that
for euer more!

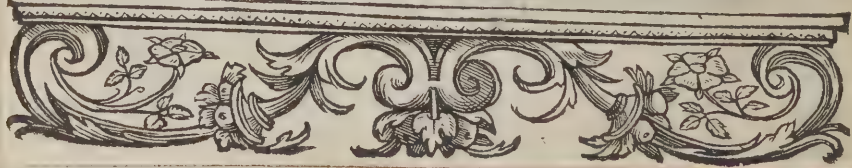
This thy children do not so
see as they now beleue it: I
say that euen in their bodie
they shal see it for euer, as Job
sayd. They beleue that they
shall see thee, and their owne
eyes beholde thee, when these



Lift vp thy rodde and
stretch out thine hands
vpon the sea, &c.
Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a
branche with one clu-
ster of grapes, and beare
it vpon, &c. Num. 13.



Meditations.

our corporall eyes, our bodie
 beyng raised, shall do their du-
 ties. Such a knowledge of
 thee they beleue to haue, as
 shall not be onely intellectuall
 and by faith, as now it is: but
 euen a full sight and fruition,
 yea a coniunction and felow-
 ship with thee. Now they see
 but in a glasse, euen in a darke
 speaking: but thē they shal see
 face to face. For faith, though
 it be the substance of thinges
 hoped for, and a certain darke
 sight of thee: yet it may not be
 compared to the rewarde of
 faith, & glorious sight which
 we shall see in the life to come,
 when fayth & hope shall cease.
 Now, thy children know



The Angel sayd to
 Joseph: Arise and
 take the babe and
 his mother, and ge
 into the land of Is



rael, for they are
 dead which sought
 the babes life, Then
 he arose and toke
 the babe &c. Mat. 2



God spake to Jacob, Get thee
 out of this countrey. Jas
 cob toke all his goodes and
 cattell, &c. Gen. 31.



Dauid asked counsell of the
 Lord, saying: Shall I go vp
 into any cities of Iudah, &c.
 1. Sam. 2.



The tempter came to Christ saying: If thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be



made bread. But he answering, sayd, it is written, Man shal not live by bread on- ly, &c. Math. 4.



Prayers and

if they be thy children, though it yet appeare not what they shall be. We know (say they) that whē our Christ God and man shall appeare, then shall we be lyke vnto hym: for we shall see him euen as he is. Oh great prerogatiue, to see Christ as he is. Which is not to be considered so much for the mā- hood, as for the Godhead it self: as Paule doth also write, that when all thinges are subiect vnto the sonne, then shall he be subiect vnto thee (Deare Father) also that God may be all in all. And therfore Christ our sauour prayed for vs, that we might know thee the one- ly true God. Not if our Christ



Isauctelleth his birth right for a melle of rottage, &c. Gen. 25

The woman sayng the tree to be pleas- saunt, toke of the fruit, &c. Gen. 3.





Meditations.

thy sonne is not with thee, the true, coequal, and substanciall god, but that we might know how that after the iudgement such a mystery of hys mediaturship shall not be in heauē, as is now in earth. Then thou blessed trinitie, God the Father, God the sonne, and God the holy ghost shalt be all in all: thou shalt be the end of our desires, thou shalt be looked vpon without ende, thou shalt be loued without lothyng, thou shalt bee praysed without wearinesse. Althoughe lothsomnes be wont to folow fulnes, yet our fulnes in the contemplatiō of thy pleasures shall bring with it no kinde at



Christ cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth. Then he that was dead came forth, bound hand



and foote with bandes and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus said vnto them, &c. Iohn. 11.



Helias stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the Lord heard the voyce of Helias, &c. 3. Reg. 17.



Heliseus comming into the house, and behold, the childe was dead, and he stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.





He was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moyses and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



Prayers and

all of lothsomnes. Saccietie of ioyes shall be in the beholding of thee. Pleasures are on thy right hand for ever. We shall be satisfied when we arise after thyne image: I meane in the resurrection. Oh deare father, shew thy self vnto vs, and we aske no more. Oh graunt vs with thy Saintes in euerlasting lyfe, to prayse wyth perpetual prayses, thy holy name. Happy then and happy againe wer we, if that day wer come that we myght sing wyth thy aungels, elders, and innumerable thousandes, a new song & say, thou Christ Iesu which wast slayne, art worthy to receyue power, and riches: and



Abraham said, Lord if I haue now found fauour in thy sight. &c. Gen. 18.

Nabuchadnezer answered: Lo I see foure men loose walking in the midst of the fire. Dan. 3.



Meditations.

wisdom, and strength, & honour, and glory, and blessing. In this blessed life all kinde of maladies, griefes, sorrowes and evils be farre away, and all full of all kinde of mirth, ioy & pleasure. Oh that we might see now a litle with S. Iohn that holy Citie, new Ierusalem, descending from heauen, prepared of god as a bride trimmed for her husbande. Oh that we might now somethyng heare the great voyce speakyng out of the throne, behold the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and he shall be unto them their god: he will wipe away all teares



Jesus sayd, Many synnes are forgiven her, for she loved much. To whom a litle is forgiven.



he doth love a litle. And he said unto her, Thy synnes are forgiven thee, &c. Luke. 7.



David said to Nathan; I have sinned against the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12



Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous. Num. 12



When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the cite and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst euen



known at the lest
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
gc. Luke. 19.



Prayers and

from their eies, and death shal
be no more, nor wepyng, nor
crying, nor sorrow: for the for-
mer thinges are gone.

¶ An other meditation
*of the blessed state and feli-
citie of the life to come.*

His body is but a pri-
son wherein the soule
is kept, and that vere-
ly, not beautifull nor bright:
but most foule and darke, dis-
quiet, fraile, and filled vp with
much vermine and venemous
vipers (I meane it cōcerning
our affections) standing in
ayre most vnwholesome, and
prospect most lothsome, if a



who shall haue pitie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
or who, gc. Jere. 15.



These feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, gc. 1. Macha. 1.



Meditations.

man consider the excrementes of it, by the eyes, nose, mouth, eares, hands, feete, and all the other partes. So that no Bo- cardo, no Little ease, no Dun- geon, no Bishops prison, no gatehouse, no sincke, no pit, may be cōpared in any point, to be so euill a prison for the bo- dy, as the body is for and of the soule: wherethrough the children of God haue bene oc- casioned to cry & lament their long being in it. Oh saith Da- uid, how long shall I lye in this prison? Oh wretch that I am (sayth Paule) who shall deliuer me out of this body of sinne? which is an heauie bur- den vnto the soule, as the wise



Christ riding to Jer-
usalem, many spred
their garments in
the way, other cut
downe bzanches of



the trees & strawed
them in the way.
And they that went
before, and they that
folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by
course in their play,
and said: &c. 1. Sam. 22



The children of the pro-
phets came to meete
Helisa, &c. 4. Reg. 2.



Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought, saying unto them it



is to witte, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19.



Prayers and

man sayth . And therefore the godly cry, now let thy seruant depart in peace . Oh that I were dissolued and had put of this earthly and fraile tabernacle .

Take me vnto thee , and bring my soule out of thys prison, that it may geue thanks vnto thee O Lord. For so long as we be in thys body, we can not see the Lord : yea it is as an heauy habitation , and depresseth downe soze the spirite fro the familiaritie which it els should haue with God . This world & life is an exile, a vale of misery, a wildernes, of it self being voide of all vertues and necessaryes for eternall life,



Is this house become a denne of theues, wherupon, &c. Iers. 7.

Myne house shall be called a house of prayer for all people, &c. Esay. 56.





Meditations.

full of ennemies, sorrowes,
sighings, fobblings, gronings,
miseries, &c: In daunger to
hunger, cold, heate, thirst, sores,
sicknes, tentations, trouble,
Death, and innumerable cala-
mities, being momentanye,
short, vnstable, and nothing
but vaine, and therfore is co-
pared to a warfare, a womans
trauaile, a shadow, a smoke, a
vapour, a worde, a storme, a
tempest, in the which Gods
people feele great molestati-
ons, greefes, & troubles, now
of Sathan him selfe, now of
the world, now of their owne
flesh, and that so wonderfully,
diuersly, daungerously, & con-
trarily, that they are enforced



The chiefe priestes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



take Iesus by turtel-
rie and kil him. But
they said, not on the
feast day, least any
vsproge, &c. Math. 26



When Iosephes bres-
thren saw him a farre
off, &c. Gen. 37.



Abolon rose vp ear-
ly and stode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 15.





They appointed vnto him thirtie pieces of silver, and from that tyme Judas sought oportunitie



to betraye Christ his maister. Now on the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, &c. Math. 26



Prayers and

to cry : Oh Lorde, when shall we come and appeare before thee ? when shall this misery end ? when shall we be deliuered out of this vale of miserie ? out of thys wildernes ? out of thys continuall affliction and most perillous seas ? But where thou art (Lorde and deare father of mercy) there is not on- ly no prison, no dolours, no sorrow, no sighinges, no teares, no sicknes, no hunger, no heate, no colde, no paine, no temptati- ons, no displeasure, no malice, no pride, no vncleannes, no cō- tention, no tormentes, no hor- rour, no sin, no filth, no stinch, no dearth, no death, no wee- ping, no teares, no misery, nor



Judas said: Come let vs sell him to the Iudas lites, &c. Gen. 37

So Joseph was brought dowe into Egypt, and Potiphar, &c. Gen. 39.



Meditations.

mischiefe : there is (I say) not
onely no such thing, or any e-
uill, noysome , or displeasunt
thing: but all libertie, all light,
all pleasauntnes, all ioy, reioy-
sing, mirth, pleasure, pastime,
health, wealth , riches , glozy,
power, treasure, honour, tri-
umph, comfort, solace, loue, b-
nitie, peace, concord, wisdom,
vertue, melody, meekenes, feli-
citie, beatitude , and all that e-
uer can bee wished or desired,
in most securitie, eternitie, and
perpetuitie & may be thought,
not onely of man, but of An-
gels and Archangels, yea a-
boue all thoughtes . The eye
hath not seene the like , & eare
hath not heard it , nor no hart



Jesus knowing all
things that should
come, went forth
and said vnto them
Whome seeke ye?



They answered him
Jesus of Nazareth,
Jesus answered I
am he. Judas also
ec. John. 18.



The foolish virgines
came also saying, Lord
Lord, ec. Math. 25.



The great Dragon
that olde serpent was
cast out, ec. Reue. 12.



Judas had geuen
them a token say-
ing: whome soeuer
I kisse, he it is, take
him and lead him



away. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Maister, mai-
ster, &c. Marks. 14.



Prayers and

is able to conceaue in any
poynt, any part of the blisfull
beatitude which is with thee
most deare God and Father,
most deare Lorde and Sau-
our, most gracious good God
and comforter. Where thou
art, O blessed God, the Arch-
aungels, Aungels, Thrones,
powers, dominations, Cheru-
bins, Seraphins, Patriarkes,
Prophets, Apostles, Mar-
tyrs, Virgins, Confessors, and
righteous spirites, cease not to
sing, night and day: Holy, Ho-
ly, Holy, Lorde God of hostes:
honor, maiestie, glory, power,
empire and dominion be vnto
thee, oh God the creator, oh
Lord Jesu the redemer, oh



Joab tooke adner alioe
peaceably, and smote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.



Simon to redeme Jonas
than, sendeth mony and
the childzen to Crisphon
&c. 1. Macha. 17.



Meditations.

holy spirite the comforter. In recordation of thys, Oh how thy childre reioyce! how contemne they þ pleasures of thys worlde! how litle esteeme they any corporall greefe or shame! how desire they to bee with thee! How amiable are thy tabernacles, Oh Lorde God of hostes, say they: my soule hath a desire to enter into þ courtes of the Lorde: my hart and my soule reioyceth in the luyng God. Blessed are they þ dwell in thy house, they that may alwayes be praynsing thee. For one day in thy courtes is better then a thousand els where. I had rather be a doore keper in the house of my God, then



The Iewes spate Christ in his face, and buffeted him saying: Prophecy vnto vs O Christ



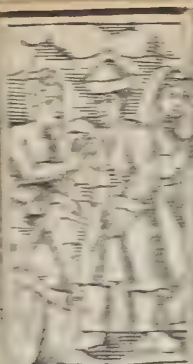
Who is he that smote thee? Peter saie without in the hall, and a maid, &c. Math. 26.



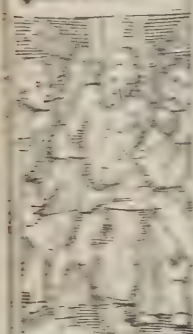
When Cham the father of Chanaan saw the nakednes of his father, he tolde his two brethren, &c. Gen. 10.



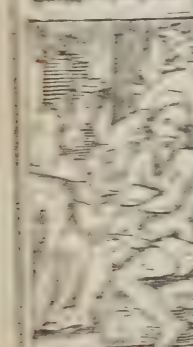
Jesus is mocked of little children crying vnto him: Come vnto thou baldhead, &c. 1. Reg. 2.



When the same
was in the year of
the hundred and
fifty and six



When the same
was in the year of
the hundred and
fifty and six

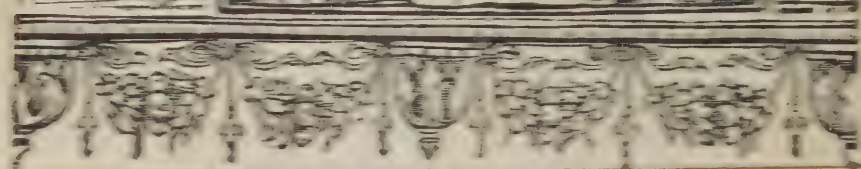
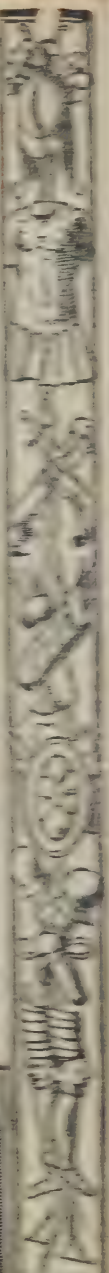


Prayer and

to dwell in the tentes of
godlines: for the Lord God is
a light a defence. And againe:
lyke as the Hart desireth the
water brookes: so longeth my
soule after thee, Oh God: my
soule is a chaffe for God, pre-
sent for the living God. When
shall I come to appeare before
the presence of God? My soule
thirsteth for thee: my flesh also
longeth after thee in a barren
and dry land, where no water
is. They (thy childre I meane
O Lord) desire the day of that
their redemption: and they cry:
let thy kingdome come: they cry:
Come Lord Jesus: they lift up
their beades looking for thy
appearing, Oh Lorde, which



When the same
was in the year of
the hundred and
fifty and six





Meditations.

will make their vile body lyke to thine owne glorious & immortal body: for when thou shalt appeare, they shall be like vnto thee. Thy Aungels will gather them together, & they shall meete thee in y cloudes, and bee alwayes with thee. They shall heare thys ioyfull voyce: Come ye blessed of my father, possesse the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning. Then shall they be like to thy Aungells. Then shall they be like vnto the Sunne in thy kyngdome. Then shall they haue crownes of glory, and be endued with white garmentes of innocēcie and righteousnes, and Palmes of victory in their



And the Countesse
once platted a
crotone of thoyne
upon his head, and
a robe in his right

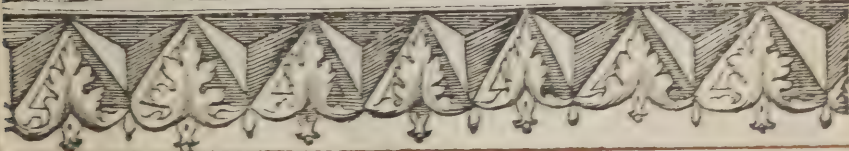


hand, and bowed
her knees before
him and mocked
him, saying: God
save, &c. Math. 27



When thou hast done all
thy duty, sitte downe that
thou mayest receiue a crowne
Eccl. 9.

Abner said vnto David,
who art thou that criest
to the king, &c.
1. Sam. 26.





Pilate toke water
and washed hys
handes before the
multitude, saying:
I am innocent of



the death of this
iust man, looke you
to it. Then answer-
ed all the people,
gc. Math. 27.



Prayers and

handes. Oh happy is he that
may but see that immortall
and incorruptible inheritance,
which they shall enioy for e-
uermore, Amen.

¶ A Meditation of the *presence of God.*

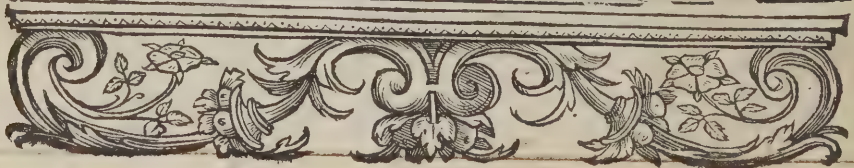
There is nothyng that
maketh more to true
godlines of life, then
the perswasion of thy
presēce (deare father) and that
nothyng is hyd from thee, but
all to thee is open and naked,
euē the very thoughtes, which
one day thou wilt reueale and
open, either to our praise or pu-
nishment in thys life: as thou



Jezabell sent apuestens
ger vnto Ihelias saying
The Gods do so to me
gc. 3. Reg. 19.



Then the king comes
maunded, and they
brought Daniel and
cast, gc. Dan. 6.



Meditations.

diddest Dauid's faultes which
he dyd secretly. 2. Reg. 12. or in
the lyfe to come. Math. 25. for
nothyng is so hid that shall not
be reuealed. Therfore doth the
Prophet say: Doe to thē that
keepe secrete their thoughtes
to hide theyr counsell from the
Lorde, and do their workes in
darknes, saying who seeth vs?
Graunt to me therefore (Deare
God) mercy for all my sinnes,
especially, my hid and close
sinnes. Enter not into iudge-
ment with me, I humbly be-
sech thee. Geue me to beleue
truely in thy Christ, that I ne-
uer come into iudgement for
thē: that with Dauid I might
so reueale them and confesse



And Iesus bare his
crosse and came into
a place named Gol-
gotha, where they
crucified him and



two other with him
on either side one,
and Iesus in the
midst of them, &c.
John. 19.



Abraham took the wood of
the burnt offering, and layd
it vpon Isaac his sonne, &c.
Gene. 22.



Behold the widow was
there gathering sticks, and
Eliah called her, and said,
&c. 3. Reg. 17.



And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluarie, there
they crucified him

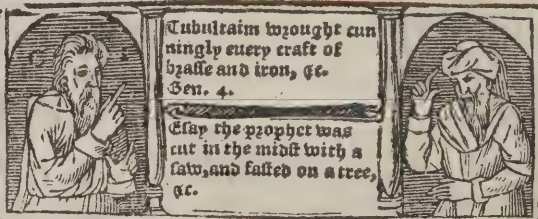


and the euil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



Prayers and

them vnto thee, & thou wouldest couer the. And graunt further, & hence forth I alwayes thinke my self cōtinually cōuer saunt before thee, so that if I do well, I passe not of the publishing of it, as hypocrites doe: If I do or thinke any euill, I may forthwith know that the same shall not alwayes be hid from men. Graunt me, that I may alwayes haue in minde that day wherin hyd woꝝkes of darknes shall be illumined, and also that sentence of thy sonne, that nothing is so secret which shall not bee reuealed. So in trouble and wrong I shall finde comfort, and otherwise be kept through thy grace



Tubalcaim wrought cunningly euery craft of brasle and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.

Esay the prophet was cut in the midst with a saw, and falled on a tree, &c.



Meditations.

frō euil : which do thou worke
I humbly besech thee , for
Christes sake, Amen.

A Meditation of
death, and the commodities
it bringeth.

What other thing do we
dayly in thys present
life, then heape sinne
vppon sinne, and hourde bp
trespasse vpon trespassse: so that
thys day is worse alwayes
then yester day, by encreasing
as dayes, so sinnes, and there-
fore thy indignation, good
Lorde, agaynst vs: but when
we shall be let goe out of the
prison of thys body, and so ta-
ken into thy blessed company,



One of the souldi-
ours with a speare
pearced his side, &
forthwith ran there
out bloud and wa-



ter. And he that
saw it bare recoꝝd
and his recoꝝd is
true. And he that
sc. John. 19.



With the ribbe which the
LORD God had taken from
the man, &c Gen. 2.



The LORD said to Moyses
Thou shalt smite the rocks
and water, &c Exo. 17



Joseph toke the body and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth, and layd it in his new tombe



which he had betwixt out euen in the rock and rolled a great stone to the doore, &c. Math. 27.



Prayers and

then shall we be in most safety of immortalitie and saluation, the shall come vnto vs no sickness, no nede, no paine, no kind of euill to soule or body: but what soeuer good we can wish, that shall we haue, and what soeuer we loth, shall be farre from vs. O deare father, that we had sayth, to beholde these thinges accordingly. Oh that our hartes were perswaded therof, and our affections enflamed with y desire of them. Then should we liue in longing for that which now we most loth. O helpe vs, and graunt that we being ignorant of thinges to come, and of the tyme of our death, which to



As soone as the sunne was gone, Joshe commaunded that they, &c. Josu. 2
Then they arose and went all night, and toke the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31



Meditations.

thee is certain, may so liue and finishe our iourney here, that we may be ready and then depart, when our departing may make most to thy glory & our comfort through Christ.

What is thys lyfe but a smoke, a vapour, a shadow, a warfare, a bubble of water, a worde, grasse, a flower? That we shall die it is most certaine: but the time, no mā can tell when. The longer in this life we do remaine, the more wee synne, which will turne to our further paine. By cogitation of death, our mindes be often, in a maner, oppressed with darkenes, because we do but remember the nyght of



There was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre. The next



Day that followed the day of preparing, the hie priestes and Pharisees, &c. Math. 27.



She wepeth continually in the night, and her teares. &c. Lamen. 1.

Call me not Naomi, but call me Mara, for the lord hath geuen, &c. Ruth. 1.





he layd it in a tomt
hewen out of a rock
wherin was neuer
man yet layd. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sa-
bath, & the Saboth
were on. The women
that folowed after
xc. Luke. 23.



When Joseph was come to
his brethren, they stripe
him, &c. Gen. 37.

So they toke vp Jonas
and cast him into the sea
and the sea, &c. Jonas. 1



Prayers and

the body, forgetting the light
of the mynde, and of the resur-
rection. Hereto remember the
good thinges that after thys
life shall ensue, in certaintie of
faith, without wauering, and
so shall the passage of death be
more desired. It is like a say-
ling ouer the sea to your home
and countrey: it is like a me-
dicine or purgation to y health
of soule and body: it is the best
Physicion: it is lyke a womā's
trauaile. For as the chylde be-
yng deliuered, commeth into
a more large place then the
wombe wherin it did lye be-
fore, so the soule beyng deliue-
red out of the body, commeth
into a much more larger and





Meditations.

fayrer place, euen into heauen.

A meditation concerning the sober vsage of the body, and pleasures in this life.

The beginning of all euill in our kynde of liuyng springeth out of the deprauation and corruptnes of our iudgement, because our will alwayes followeth that which reason iudgeth to be folowed. Now, that which euery man taketh to be frendly and agreyng to his nature, the same doth he iudge necessarily to be good for hym, and to be desired. This is meate, Drynke, apparel, riches, fauour,



for feare of him the keepers were astonished & became as dead men. But the An gell sayd to



the women: feare not, for I know you seeke Iesus which was crucified, &c. Math. 28.



Samson arose at mid-
night and toke the
dores, &c. Iudicum. 16.

And the Lord spake vn-
to the fish and it cast out
Jonas, &c. Jonas. 2.





Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast vij. devils. And



she went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 11



Prayers and

dignitie, rule, knowledge, and
such lyke, because they are
thought good & agreeyng ei-
ther to the body, or to y^e mind,
or to both, for they helpe either
to the conseruation or to the
pleasure of man, accompted
of euery one amongst good
thinges.

Howbeit such is the weak-
nes of our witte on the one
parte, and the blindnes and
too much rage of our lustes
on the other part, that we be-
yng left to our selues, can not
but in the desire of thynges
which we iudge good and a-
greeyng to our nature by the
iudgement of our senses and
reason, we cannot (I say) but



The king said vnto Da-
niel: O Daniel the ser-
uaunt, &c. Daniel. 6



When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.



Meditations.

ouerpasse the boundes wher-
by they myght be profitable
vnto vs, and so we make them
hurtfull to vs, which of them-
selues are ordayned for our
health. What is more necessa-
ry then meate and drynke, or
more agreeyng to nature? but
yet how few be there which
do not hurt themselves by thē?
In lyke maner it goeth with
riches, estimation, frends, lear-
ning, &c. Yea although we be
in these most temperate, yet
when there wanteth the spirit
our regeneratour, we are so
drowned in them that we vt-
terly neglect to lift vp our
myndes to the good pleasure
of God, to the ende we might



Jesus said to Tho-
mas put thy finger
here and see my
hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it
into my side, and be
not faythlesse. &c.
John. 20.



And Jacob called the
name of the place Be-
niell, &c. Gen. 32.

Gideon answered:
the Lord be with vs
whp then, &c. Jud. 6.



So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them, he was recei-
ued into heauen and



sate at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
preached, &c. Mat. 16



Prayers and

imitate and follow God our
maker by yelding our selues
ouer, duly to vse his gyftes to
the common and priuate vtili-
ty of our neighbours.

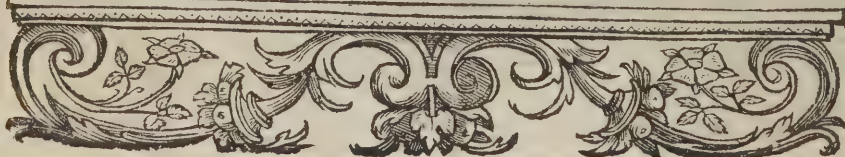
But now, God onely is life
and eternity, and cannot but
demaunde of vs hys handi-
worke, that we should render
our selues and all we haue to
the ende wherefore we were
made, that is, to resemble for
our portion, his goodnes, as
those which be nothing els
but witnesses & instrumēt's of
his mercy. So that when we
wholy do naturally strue a-
gainst that kind of life wherto
he hath create vs, by seking al-
wayes our selues, what other



And Enoch walked with
God, and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 5.



There appeared a chariot of
fire, and horses of fire, so
Elias went up by a whirl-
winde, &c. 2. Reg. 2



Meditations.

thing ought to ensue, but that he should againe destroy vs & take away his notable giftes, wherwith he therfore indued vs that by all kinde of wel do- yng we should resemble his i- mage: yea what other thyng may ensue but that he should leaue vs & that eternally, that we might feele and by experi- ence proue how bitter a thing it is to leaue the lord in whom is all goodnes? Oh that I might therfore find such fauor in thy sight deare father, that thou wouldest worke in me by thy holy spirite, a true know- ledge of all good thynges, and hartly loue to the same, through Christ Iesus our lord and on-



The birth
of blessed Ma-
ry the virgins



the mother
of Christ,
gc.



There shall come a rod
forth of the stocke of
Iesse, and a graffe, gc.
Esay. 11.



There shall come a star
of Iacob, and a scepter
shall rise of Irael: gc
Num. 24.



Mary the mother of
Iesu betrothed to Jo
seph her husband, be
fore they came toge
ther, was founde



with childe by the
holp ghost. The Jos
seph her husband
being a iust man, &c
Math. 1.



Prayers and
ly Sauour. Amen.

A meditation vpon
the passion of our Sauour
Iesus Christ.

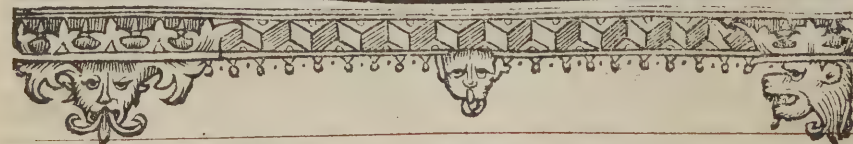
O Lord Iesus Christ,
the sonne of y^e almighty
and euerliuyng God,
by whome all thynges were
made, and be ruled and gouer
ned: thou the liuely image of
the substaunce of the Father,
the eternall wisdom of God,
the brightnes of his glory, god
of God, light of light, coequal,
coeternall, and consubstantial
with the father: thou which of
the loue thou hadst to man
kynde when he was fallen



But thou shalt go vnto
my fathers house, and to
my kined, and take a
wife, &c. Gen. 24.



I will speake for her that
she may be geuen thee to
wife. for to thee doth the
right of her, &c. Tob. 6



Meditations.

from the felowship of God into the societie of Sathan and all euil, didst vouchsafe for our redemption to become a Mediatour betwene God & man, taking to the Godhead our nature, as concerning the substance of it, and so becamest man: also the heire of all, and most merciful Messias: which by y power of thy Godhead & merites of thy manhode, hast made purgatiō of our synnes, euē by thine owne self, whilst thou wast here on earth, being now set on the right hand of thy father for vs, euen concerning our nature, in maiesty, glory, and power infinite:



And in the vi month the Angell Gabryell was sent fro God to a citie in Galile, named Nazareth, to a



virgine affianced to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of David, &c. Luke. 1.



The seede of the woman shall tread vpon the head of the serpent Gen. 3.

The angel said to him, the Lord is with thee thou valiant man. Iudges. 6.





And Mary arose
and went with hast
into the hilly coun-
trei to a citie of Ju-
da, and entred into



the house of Zacha-
rias and saluted
Elizabeth. And it
came to passe, &c.
Luke. i.



Prayers and

I pray and humbly beseech thy
mercy, to graunt me at thys
present, to rehearse some of thy
passions and sufferings for me
the last night that thou wast
here before thy death, that thy
good spirite myght therby be
effectual to worke in me faith,
as well of the pardon of my
synnes by them, as mortifica-
tion of myne affections, com-
fort in my crosses, and paciēce
in afflictions, Amen.

In the midst of thy last sup-
per with thy deare Apostles,
these thynges could not but be
before thee, namely that they
all would leaue thee, the most
earnest would forswear thee,
and one of the xij. should most



And Moses returned to
Jerho his father in law
and said to him, I pray, &c.
Exo. 4.



My soule doth magnify the
Lord, and my sprite doth re-
ioyce in God my sauour.
Luke. i.



Meditations.

traitrouſly betray thee: which were no ſmall croſſes vnto thee. Judas was admoniſhed of thee to beware, but when he tooke no heede, but wilfully went out to finiſh his work, contemnyng thy admonition and counſell, he could not but bere thy moſt louyng hart.

After ſupper, there was contention amongs thy diſciples, who ſhould be greateſt after thee, yet dreamyng carnally of thee and thy kyngdome, and hauyng this affection of pryde and ambition buſie amonges them, notwithſtandyng thy diligence in reprouyng and teachyng them.

After thy admonition to the



When the dayes were accompliſhed, Mary brought forth her firſt begotten ſonne and wrapped



him in ſwadling clothes, and layd him in the manger becauſe there was no rounge, &c. Lu. 2.



Put thy ſhoes of thy feete for the place wheron thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground. Exod. 3.

Aarons rod being put in the tabernacle did bloſſom and I will make ceale &c. Num. 17.





And when the viii.
dayes were accom-
plished, that they
shoulde circumsise
the childe, his name



was then called Jes-
sus, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



Prayers and

of the crosse that would come,
therby to make them more vi-
gilant: so grosse wer they that
they thought they could wyth
their two swordes put away
all perils: which was no little
griefe vnto thee.

After thy cōmyng to Geth-
semane, heauines oppressed
thee, & therfore thou wouldest
thy disciples to pray. Thou
didst tell to Peter and his fel-
lowes, that thy hart was hea-
uy to death. Thou didst wyll
them to pray, being careful for
them also, lest they should fall
into tēptation. After this thou
wentest a stones cast from thē
and didst pray thy selfe, falling
flat and groueling vppon the



Abraham circumsised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
cōmaunded him, &c. Gen. 21



Abner said to Dauid, make
cōuenant with me, and be-
hold, mine hand shall be
with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.





Meditations.

earth: but (alas) y^e feltest no comfort, and therfore thou camest to thy disciples (which of all others were most sweete & deare vnto thee) but lo to thy further discomfort, they passe neither of thy perils, nor of their owne, and therfore sleepe apace. After thou hadst awaked the, thou wentest agayne to pray, but thou foundest no comfort at all, & therfore didst retorne agayne for some comforte at thy dearest frendes handes. But yet againe (alas) they are fast a sleepe. Wherupon thou art enforced to go agayne to thy heauenly father for some sparckle of comfort in these thy wonderfull crosses &



Where is the king of the Jewes that is borne, for we haue sene his starre in the East, and are come to



worship him. When Herode the king heard this, he was troubled, & all Jerusalem. &c. Math. 2.



Abner said t: Dauid, make couenant with me, and be hold, mine hand shall be with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.

The Quene of Saba bzing gittes to Jerusalem to Salomon, with a very great trayne, &c. 1. Reg. 10.





When the dayes of
purification after
the law of Moyses,
were accomplished,
they brought Iesus



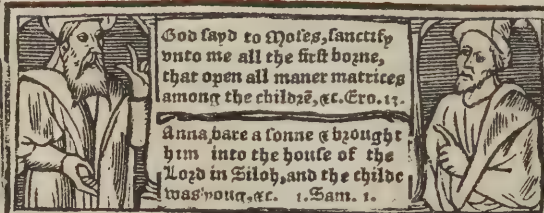
to Jerusalem to pres-
ent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the law of the lord,
Luke. 2.



Prayers and

agonies. Now here thou wast
so Discouraged and so comfort
les, that euē streames of bloud
came runnyng from thine eyes
and eares, and other partes of
thy body. But who is able to
expresse the infinitenes of thy
crosses, euen at thy beyng in
the garden ! All which thou
sufferedst for my sake, as well
to satisfy thy fathers wrath
for my sinnes, as also to sancti-
fy all my sufferinges, the more
gladly to be susteyned of me.

After thy bloody prayer thou
camest, and yet agayne foun-
dest thy disciples a sleepe, and
before thou canst well awake
them, loe, Judas cometh with
a great bande of men, to ap-



God sayd to Moyses, sanctify
vnto me all the first bozne,
that open all maner matrice
among the childre, &c. Ero. 17.

Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
Lord in Siloh, and the childe
was vnto, &c. 1. Sam. 1.



Meditations.

prehend thee as a theefe, and so doth, leadyng thee away bound, to y^e hie Bishops house Annas, & so from him to Cayphas. Here now to augment this thy misery, behold thy disciples fle from thee: false witnessses be broght against thee: thou art accused and condemned of blasphemy: Peter, even in thy sight forsweareth thee: thou art vniustly stricken for answering lawfully: thou art blindefield, stricken and buffeted all the whole nyght in the bishop Cayphas house, of their cruell seruantes.

In the mornynge betymes y^e art condemned agayne of the priestes, of blasphemy, & ther-



Arise and take the babe and his mother and fle into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word, for



Herode will seeke the babe to destroy him. So he arose & toke the babe & his mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, meaning to kill thee. Gen. 27.

Michaell spake vnto Dauid: If thou saue not thy self this night to morrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19





he shall breake
downe their altars,
he shal destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be-
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
should a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.

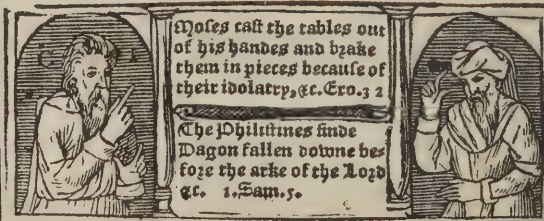


Prayers and

fore they bring thee before the
secular power, to Pilate, by
whom thou art openly array-
ned as other theeues and ma-
lefactors were: and when he
saw that thou wast accused of
malice, yet he did not dissmisse
thee, but did sende thee to He-
rode where thou wast derided
shamefully, in commyng and
goynge to hym and from hym
all the way, especially after
Herode had appareled thee as
a foole.

Afore Pilate agayne ther-
fore thou wast brought, and
accused falsly: no mā did take
thy part, or speak a good word
for thee.

Pilate caused thee to be



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32

The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1. Sam. 5.



Meditations.

whipped and scourged, and to be handled most pitifully, to see if any pitie might appeare with the Prelates, but no man at all pitied thee.

Barrabas was preferred before thee: all the people, head and taile, was against thee & cryed, hang thee by: vniustly to death wast thou iudged: thou wast crowned wth thornes that pearced thy braines: thou wast made a mocking stocke: thou wast reuiled, beaten, and most miserably handled.

Thou wentst through Jerusalem, to the place of execution, euen to the mount Caluery: a great crosse to hange thee on, was layde vpon thy



Herode caused all male children to be slaine that were in Berthelem and in all the costes therof



from two yeare olde and vnder, according to the tyme which he had diligently searched, &c. Mat. 2.



Saul sayd to Doeg, turne thou and fall vpon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22

Athalia sayng her sonne to be dead, destroyed all the kinges seede. But Jehoshapha, &c. 4. Reg. 11.





And Iesus when he
was baptised, came
traight out of the
water. And lo, the
heauens were ope:



ned vnto him, and
John saw the spirite
of God descending
like a doue, &c.
Matth. 3.



Prayers and

backe to beare and drawe, as
long as thou wast able.

Thy body was racked, to
be nayled to the tree: thy hāds
were bozed thorow, & thy feete
also: nayles were put thorow
them to fasten thee thereon:
thou wast hanged betwene
heauen & earth, as one spewed
out of heauē, and vomited out
of the earth, vnworthy of any
place: the high p̄iest laughed
thee to scozne: the elders blas-
phemed thee, and sayd, God
hath no care for thee: the com-
mon people laughed and cried
out vpon thee: thrist oppressed
thee, but vineger onely & gall
was geuen thee to drinke: hea-
uen shined not on thee: the



Lift vp thy rodde and
stretch out thine hande
vpon the sea, &c.
Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a
branche with one clus-
ter of grapes, and beate
it vpon, &c. Num. 13.



Meditations.

Sunne gaue thee no lyght :
the earth was afrayd to beare
thee : Sathan tempted thee,
and thine owne senses caused
thee to cry out : *My God my
G O D why hast thou forsaken
me ?* Oh wonderfull passions
which thou suffredst. In them
thou teachest me , in them
thou comfortest me: for by thē
God is my father, my sinnes
are forgeuen. By thē I should
learne to feare God, to loue
God, to hope in God, to hate
synne, to be patient, to call vpon
God, and neuer to leaue
hym for any temptations, but
with thee to cry : *Father into
thy handes, I commende my spirite.*



The Angel sayd to
Joseph: Arise and
take the babe and
his mother and ge
into the land of 70



rael, for they
dead which sought
the babes life, Then
he arose and toke
the babe &c. Mat. 2



Joseph spake to Jacob, Get thee
out of this countrey. Jac
cob toke all his goodes and
rattell, &c. Gen. 31.



David asked counsell of the
Lord, saying: Shall I go vp
into any cities of Judah, &c.
2. Sam. 2.



The tempter came
to Christ saying: If
thou be the sonne of
God, commaunde
that these stones be



made bread. But he
answering, sayd, it
is written, Man shal
not liue by bread on-
ly, &c. Math. 4.



A meditation of Gods power, beautie, goodnes, &c.

BEcause thou lord wouldest haue vs to loue thee, not onely doost thou will, entice, allure & prouoke vs, but also doost commaund vs so to do, promisyng thy self vnto such as loue thee, and threating vs with damnation if we doo otherwyse: wherby we may see both our great corruption and noughtines, and also thine excedyng great mercy towardes vs.

First, concerning our corruptiō and noughtines, what a thing is it, that power, riches, authoritie, beautie, goodnes, liberalitie, truth, iustice, (which all thou art good lord)



Esaue selleth his birth
right for a mess of
pottage, &c.
Gen. 25.

The woman sayng
the tree to be pleas-
saunt, toke of the
fruit, &c. Gen. 3.





Meditations.

cannot moue vs to loue thee! Whatsoener thynges we see, fayre, good, wyse, mighty, are but euen sparkles of that power, beautie, goodnes, wisdom, which y^e art. For to y^e end thou mightst declare thy riches, beauty, power, wisdom, y^e hast not only made, but still doost conserue all creatures to be (as Dauid sayth of the heauens) declarers and setters forth of thy glory, and as a booke to teach vs to know thee.

How fayre thou art, y^e beautie of the Sunne, Moone, Stars, light, flowers, riuers, fieldes, hils, birdes, beastes, men and all creatures, yea the goodly shape and forme of the



Christ cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth. Then he that was dead came forth. bound hand



& fooce with bandes and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus said vnto them, &c. Iohn. 11.



Helias stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the Lord heard the voyce of Helias, &c. 3. Reg. 17.

Heliseus comming into the house, and behold, the childe was dead, and he stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.





He was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared unto them Moyses and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



Prayers and

whole world doth declare.

How mighty thou art, we are taught by the creation of this world euen of nought, by governing the same, by punishing the wicked mighty Giants therof, by ouerthrowing their Deuises, by repressing y^e rages of the sea win her bounds, by stormes, by tempestes, by fires: these and such lyke declare vnto vs thine inuisible, almighty, and terrible power, whereby thou subduest all thinges vnto thee.

How riche thou art, thys worlde, thy great and infinite treasurehouse doth well declare. What plenty is there,



Abraham said, Lord if I haue now found fauour in thy sight. &c. Gen. 18.



Nebuchadnezzar answered: Lo I see foure men loose walking in the midst of the fire. Dan. 3.



Meditations.

not onely of thinges, but also
of euery kinde of things! **Yea**
how doost thou yearely and
daily multiply these kyndes?
How many seedes doost thou
make of one seede? yea what
great increse doost thou bring
it vnto? These cannot but put
vs in remembraunce of the ex-
ceedyng riches that thou hast.
For if to thyne enemies which
loue thee not (as the most part
in this world be) if to thē thou
greatest so plentifully thy riches
here, what shal we thinke that
with thy selfe thou hast layde
vp for thy frendes?

How good thou art, all crea-
tures generally and particu-
larly do teach. What creature



Jesus sayd, Many
sinnes are forgiven
her, for she loued
much. To whom a
little is forgiven,



he doth loue a little.
And he said vnto
her, Thy sinnes are
forgiven thee, &c.
Lukes. 7



Dauid said to Nathan:
I haue sinned against
the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12



Aaron looked vpon Mi-
riam, and behold, she
was leproous. Num. 12



When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the citie and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst euen



known at the lest
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
gc. Luke. 19.



Prayers and

is there in the worlde which
thou hast not made for our cō-
moditie? I will not say how
that thou mightst haue made
vs creatures without sense or
reason if thou haddest would.
But amongst al things, none
doth teach vs so thy great loue
towards vs, as doth y^e death
of thy most dearely beloued
sonne, who suffred the paynes
and terrours thereof, yea and
hell it selfe, for our sakes. If
this thy loue had bene but a
small loue, it would neuer haue
lasted so long, nor Christ shold
neuer haue died.

**A prayer to Christ
crucified.**



who shall haue pittie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
or who, gc. Jere. 15.



Their feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, &c. 1. Macha. 1.



Meditations.

AS thou O Lord, wast crucified for me, so I beseeche thee crucify me with thee, that I may ryse agayne with thee to everlasting lyfe. Thy flesh was crucified for me: crucifie with thee (O Christ) the kingdom of the flesh which hath dominion in me, that I may put of the olde Adam, and by newnes of lyfe, may be transformed into thee that second Adam, sinne, infidelitie, and the whole tyranny of Sathan beyng vanquished and overcome. Bring to passe, O Lord, that by thy crosse and painefull sufferying, thy yoke may be to me made light, and thy burden easy, that willing-



Christ riding to Jerusalem, many spred their garmentes in the way, other cut downe bꝛanches of



the trees & strawed them in the way. And they that went before, and they that folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by course in their play, and said: &c. 1. Sam. 28

The children of the prophetes came to meete Helisha, &c. 4. Reg. 2.





Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought, saying unto them it



is written, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19



Prayers and

ly and gladly following thee, I may come whether thou art gone : that is, to thy father most blessed and immortall, from whom nothing shall afterwarde be able to seperate vs.

✥ God forbid that I should reioyce in any thing but in the crosse of our Lorde Iesus Christ, whereby the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

✥ A prayer to Christ ascended and reigning in glory.

○ Good Christ, our first begotten brother and tender harted Ioseph:



Is this house become a denne of theues, toheru-
pon, &c. Iere. 7.

Myne house shall be cal-
led a house of prayer for
all people, &c. Esay. 56.



Meditations.

oh naturall sonne of that fa-
ther, to whome we are made
childzen of adoption through
thee: oh our head reigning on
high in glory: forget not vs
thy pooze members here on
earth, wherinto abasyng thy
selfe, thou camest downe and
sufferedst for vs most cruell
death. Out of this thy throne
of maiestie and glory, thou put
test vs in assured hope & con-
fidence, that we also shall at-
tain to that blessed place whe-
ther thou art gone before to
take possession for vs. Oh our
strong tower of defence and
succor, what can hurt vs now
trusting in thee? Most vnhap-
py are they which are igno-



The chiefe prieftes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



...as Iesus by subtil-
tie and kil him. But
they said, not on the
least day, least any
vprore, &c. Math. 26



...then Iosephes vnder-
stode saw him a farre
of, &c. Gen. 37.

Abolon rose vp ear-
ly and stode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 17.





They appointed vn-
to him thirtie pecies
of silver, and from
that tyme Iudas
sought oportunitie



to betray Christ his
maister. Now on
the first day of the
feast of vneleavened
bread, &c. Math. 26



Prayers and

rant of thee. Most happy are
they which alwayes beholde
thee. Blessed are they which
haue knowen thee here in the
Dayes of their mortalitie: but
more blessed are they which see
thee in the heauens, and shall
see thee reigning with thy fa-
ther in ioyes incomparable.

Oh Lord, the onely ioy and
comfort of our soules, shew vs
thy louing countenance: em-
brace vs with the armes of
thy mercy: receiue vs O good
Joseph thy younger brethern,
with y^e kisse of comfort: poure
into our hartes thy holy spirit:
plucke vs vp from the earth &
earthly things: open our eies
and lift them vp vnto thee: o



Judas said: Come let
vs sell him to the Iudas
lites, &c. Gen. 37



So Joseph was brought
downe into Egypt, and
Potiphar, &c. Gen. 39





Meditations.

pen thy mouth and call vs vn-
to thee: open our eares that
we may heare thee, so that
whatsoever we do speake or
thinke, it may be directed vn-
to thee alone, our redemer, me-
diatour and aduocate.

¶ If ye be risen agayne with Christ,
seke the thinges which are aboue
where Christ sitteth at the right
hand of God: set your affection on
thinges that are aboue, and not
on thinges which are on the earth.

✠ A prayer for the a-
uoyding of Gods deserued wrath
and vengeance for our sinne.

When we looke backe &
behold our sinfull lyfe
past, what a Dungeon



Melchisedech brought
forth bread and wine,
and he, &c. Gen. 14.



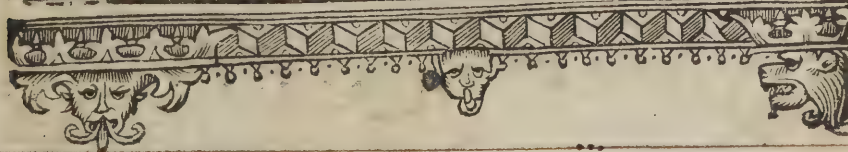
Moses said to the peo-
ple of Israel: This is
that bread, &c. Exo. 16



Jesus at his last
supper as they did
eate, tooke bread, &
toke he had geuen
thanked brake it,



and gaue it to his
disciples, saying:
Take, eate, this is
my body, &c.
Math. 26.





Jesus said: all ye
shall be offended by
me this night, &c.
He said moreover
vnto them, sitte ye



heretowhile I go
and pray vnder.
And he toke Peter
and the two sonnes
&c. Math. 26.



Prayers and

of errors, vice, and wickednes
openeth it selfe vnto vs: so that
there is no man but he must
needes be ashamed of himself
when he calleth to mind what
he hath bene, and tremble
when he considereth the wic-
kednes and sinfull course of
hys life to come. For who shal
vndertake that the rest of our
lyfe shall be any better then
that is past? How can we then
sufficiently magnifie & prayse
thy great mercy, which hast
differred thy punishment so
long? Beholding therfore this
our daungerous and misera-
ble state, we come vnto thee
(O thou great and mighty
iudge) in trembling & feare,



I saw all Israel scattered
shepe that had no shepes
heard, &c. 3. Reg. 22.



Helitha sayd: behold thou
shalt see it with thine eyes
but thou, &c. 4. Reg. 7.



Meditations.

humbly beseeching thee not to heape vppon vs thy deserued vengeance, but let thy tender kindenes and loue thou bearest to Iesus Christ thy deare sonne our gracious Lord and redemer, couer our iniquities: for whose sake, though we deserue all extremity, thou doost pardon vs.

¶ If thou Lord shalt straitly marke our iniquities (O Lord) who shall be able to abide it?

¶ A prayer to God for his helpe and protection against the obstinate enemies of the truth.

Most righteous iudge, God of all mercy and comfort, which by thy



The foolish virgines came also saying, Lord, etc. Math. 25.

The great Dragon that olde serpent was cast out, etc. Reue. 12.



Iesus knowing all thinges that should come, went forth and said vnto them ho home seeke ye?



They answered him Iesus of Nazareth, Iesus answered I am he. Judas also etc. John. 13.





Judas had geuen
them a token say-
ing: whomsoever
I kisse, he it is, take
him and lead him



away. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Maister, mai-
ster, &c. Marke. 14.



Prayers and

secret iudgement and wisdom.
Dooſt ſuffer the wicked to tri-
umph and increaſe for a tyme,
for trial of the faith of thy wel-
beloued little flocke, and the
mortifying of their luſtes, but
at length to the vtter confuſiō
of the enemies, and ioyfull de-
liuerance of thy people: looke
down, we beſech thee, on thy
diſperſed ſheepe out of thy ho-
ly habitation in heauen, and
ſtrengthen our weakenes a-
gainſt their furious rages: a-
bate their pryde: aſſwage their
malice: confound their deu-
iſes, wherewith they liſt by thē-
ſelues agaynſt Chriſt Jeſus
thy ſonne our Lord and Sa-
uiour, to deface his glory and



Joab tooke Honei and
peaceably, and ſlote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.



Simon to redeme Jona-
than, ſendeth money and
the childzen to Criphon
&c. 1. Macha. 13.



Meditations.

set by Antichrist. We be not able of our selues to thynke a good thought, much lesse to stand against their assaults, except thy vnderferued grace and mighty arme defend and deliuer vs. Performe thy promises made to Jacob, and stop the mouthes of the cursed Edomites. Call them to repentance whom thou hast appoynted to saluation, bring home them that runne astray, lighten the blynde, and teache the ignorant: forgeue all those that wilfully and obstinately rebel not against thy holy will, let thy feareful threathnings pierce our stony hartes, and make vs tremble at thy iudgemēt.



The Jewes spate Christ in his face, and buffetted him saying: Prophecy vnto vs O Christ



who is he that smote thee? Peter saie without in the hall, and a maid, &c Math. 26.



When Ham the father of Chanaan saw the nakednes of his father, he told his two brethren, &c Gen. 10



Heliscus is mocked of little children crying vnto him: Come by thou baldhead, &c. 4. Reg. 2.



Pilate let Bar-
bas loſe vnto the
and ſcourged Je-
ſus, and deliuered
him to be crucified



Then the ſouldi-
ours of the gouer-
nour toke Jeſus in
to the common
hall, &c. Math. 27.



Prayers and

Make the examples of them
whom thou haſt ouerthrowne
in their own deuises, as Cain,
Cham, Nemrod, Eſau, Pha-
rao, Saule, Achitophell, Ju-
das, & ſuch other to be a war-
ning for vs, that we ſet not by
our ſelues agaynſt thy holy
will. Graunt free paſſage to
thy holy worde, that it may
worke effectually in vs the
worke of lyfe and bleſſed hope
of our ſaluation, to the eternal
praiſe of thy maieſtie, through
our mediatur Chriſt Jeſus:
to whome with thee and the
holy ghoſt, three perſons and
one God, be prayſe & thanks-
geuyng in all congregations
world without end. So be it.



The plowes plowed
vpon my backe, and
furrowes long did
caſt, &c. Pſal. 131.

Sathan ſmote Job
with ſore boyles fro
the ſoule of his foot
&c. Job. 2.



Meditations.

A Prayer for the afflicted and persecuted vnder the tyranny of Antichrist.

O Mercifull father, who neuer dost forsake such as put their trust in thee: stretch forth thy mighty arme to the defence of our brethren, by the rage of enemies persecuted and greuously tormented in sundry places for the true profession of thy holy Gospell, who in theyr extreme necessitie cry for comfort vnto thee. Let not thy long suffering O Lorde, be an occasion eyther to encrease the tyranny of thy enemies, or to discourage thy children, but with



And the Souldiers
ours platted a
croune of thorne
vpon his head, and
a reede in his right



hand, and bowed
their knees before
him and mocked
him, saying: God
saue, &c. Math. 27



When thou hast done all
thy duety, sitte downe that
thou maist receiue a crowne
&c. Eccle. 12.

Abner said vnto Dauid,
who art thou that criest
to the king, &c.
1. Sam. 26.



Pilate toke water
and washed hys
handes before the
multitude, saying:
I am innocent of

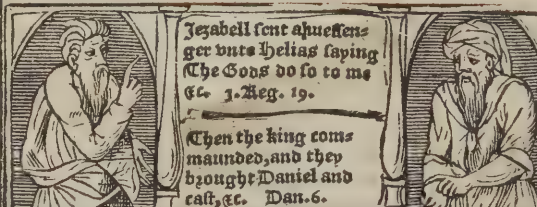


the death of this
iust man, looke you
to it. Then answer-
ed all the people,
&c. Math. 27.



Prayers and

speede O Lorde, consider their
great miseries and afflictions.
Preuent the cruell deuise of
Aman : stay the rage of Holo-
phernes : breake of the counsell
of Achitophell. Let not y^e wic-
ked say : *Where is now their God?*
Let thy afflicted flocke feelee
present ayde and reliefe from
thee O Lord: looke downe bp-
on them with thy pitifull eye
from thy holy habitation: send
terror and trembling among
their enemies: make an end of
their outragious tyrāny: beate
backe their boldnes in suppres-
sing thy truth, in destroying
thy true seruantes, in defacing
thy glozy, & in setting vp An-
tichrist . Let them not thus



Jehabell sent apuekens
ger vnto Helias saying
The Gods do so to me
&c. 1. Reg. 19.

Then the king com-
maunded, and they
brought Daniel and
cast, &c. Dan. 6.



Meditations.

proudly aduance them selues
agaynst thee and thy Christ,
but let them vnderstand and
feele that agaynst thee they
fight. Preserue and defend the
vine which thy right hād hath
planted, and let all nations see
the glory of thine annointed,
Amen.

¶ *A Prayer to be sayd
before the receauing of the
Communion.*

O Father of mercy and
God of all consolati-
on, seing all creatures
do knowledge and cōfesse thee
to be their gouernour & Lord,
it becōmeth vs the workman-



And Iesus bare his
crosse and came into
a place named Gol-
gotha, where they
crucified him and



two other with him
on either side one,
and Iesus in the
midst of them, &c.
John. 19.



Abraham rookethe wood of
the burnt offering, and layd
it vpon Isaac his sonne, &c.
Gene. 22.



Behold the widow was
there gathering sticks, and
Eliab called her, and said,
&c. 3. Reg. 17.



And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluarie, there
they crucified him



and the euil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



Prayers and

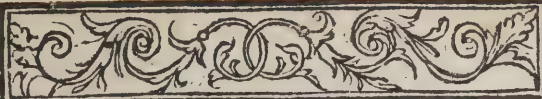
ship of thine owne handes, at
all times to reuerence & mag-
nifie thy godly maiestie: first,
for that thou hast created vs
to thine owne Image and si-
militude, but chiefly because
thou hast deliuered vs frō that
euerlasting death and damna-
tion, into the which Sathan
drew mankind by the meanes
of sinne: from the bondage
wherof neyther man, nor An-
gell was able to make vs free,
but thou (O Lorde) riche in
mercy, and infinite in good-
nes, hast prouided our redemp-
tion to stand in thine onely
and welbeloued sonne: whom
of very loue, y^e Didst geue to be
made man like vnto vs in all



Tubalcain wrought cun-
ningly euery craft of
brasse and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.



Elay the prophet was
cut in the midst with a
saw, and fasted on a tree,
&c.



Meditations.

things, sinne excepted, that in hys body he might receaue the punishment of our transgression, by hys death to make satisfaction to thy iustice, and by hys resurrection to destroy him that was author of death, and so to bring againe life to the worlde, from which the whole offspring of Adam was most iustly exiled.

O Lord, we acknowledge that no creature was able to comprehend the length and breadth, the deepenes and height of that thy most excellent loue which moued thee to shewe mercy where none was deserued, to promise and geue lyfe where death had



One of the souldiers ours with a speare pearced his side, & forthwith ran there out blood and wa-



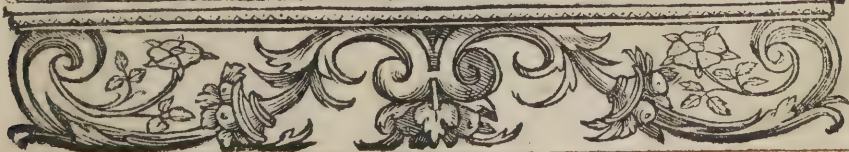
ter. And he that sawe it bare record and his record is true. And he that se. John. 19.



With the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from the man, &c Gen. 2.



The Lord said to Moses Thou shalt smite the rocks and water, &c Exo. 17





Joseph toke the body and wꝛapped it in a cleane linnen cloth, and layd it in his new tombe



which he had betwene out euen in the rock and rolled a great stone to the doꝛe, &c. Math. 27.



Prayers and

gotten victoꝛy, to receaue vs into thy grace when we could doe nothing but rebell against thy maiestie. O Lord, y^e blind dulnes of our corrupt nature will not suffer vs sufficiently to weigh these thy most ample benefites: yet neuertheles at the commaundement of Iesus Christ our Lorde, we present our selues to thys hys table (which he hath left to be vsed in remembraunce of hys death vntill hys comming agayne) to declare and witnes before the world, that by hym alone we haue receaued libertie and life: that by hym alone thou doest acknowledge vs to bee thy children and heyes: that



As soone as the sunne was set, Iosue commaunded that they, &c. Iosue



Then they arose and went all night, and toke the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31



Meditations.

by hym alone we haue entrance to y^e throne of thy grace: that by him alone we are possessed in our spirituall kingdome, to eate and drinke at his table, with whom we haue our conuersation presently in heauen, and by whom our bodies shall be raised vp agayne from the duste, and shall be placed with hym in that endles ioy, which thou (O father of mercy) hast prepared for thine elect before the foundation of the world was layde, And these most inestimable benefites we acknowledge and confesse to haue receaued of thy free mercy and grace, by thine onely beloued sonne Je-



There was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre. The next



day that followed the day of preparing, the high priests and Pharisees, &c. Math. 27.



She wepeth continually in the night, and her teares. &c. Lamen. 1.



Call me not Naomi, but call me Mara, for the lord hath geuen. &c. Ruth. 1.



He layd it in a tomb
betwen out of a rocke
wherin was neuer
man yet layd. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sas
bath, & the Saboth
dye on. The women
that folowed after
sc. Luke. 23.



Prayers and

sus Christ. For the which ther-
fore we thy congregation, mo-
ued by thy holy spirite, render
to thee all thanks, praise, and
glory, for euer and euer.

¶ A thankesgeuing af-
ter the receauing of the holy
Communion.

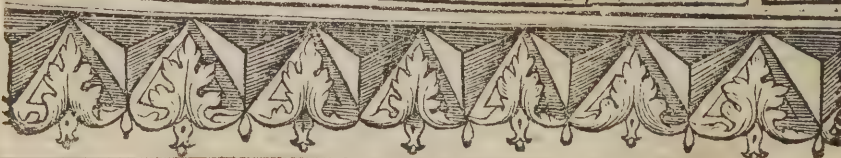
Oft mercifull father,
we render vnto thee
all prayse, thanks, ho-
nour, & glory, for that it hath
pleased thee of thy great mer-
cies, to graunt vs miserable
sinners, so excellent a gift and
treasure, as to receaue vs into
the fellowship & company of
thy deare sonne Iesus Christ



When Ioseph was come
to his brethren, they stript
him, &c. Gen. 37.



So they toke vp Ionas
and cast him into the sea
and the sea, &c. Ionas.





Meditations.

our Lord, whom thou hast deliuered to death for vs, & hast geuen hym vnto vs as a necessary foode and nourishment vnto euerlasting lyfe. And now we besech thee also (O heauenly father) to graunt vs thy request, that thou neuer suffer vs to become so vnkind, as to forget so worthy benefites, but rather imprint and fasten them sure in our hartes, that we may grow & encrease dayly more and more in true fayth, which continually is exercised in all maner of good workes: and so much y rather (O Lord) confirme vs in these perillous dayes and rages of Sathan, that we may con-



for feare of him the keepers were astonished & became as dead men. But the Angell said to



the women: feare not, for I know you seeke Iesus which was crucified, &c. Math. 28.



Samson arose at mid-
night and toke the
dores, &c. Iudicum. 16.



And the Lord spake vn-
to the fish and it cast out
Jonas, &c. Jonas. 2.





Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast vii. devils. And



she went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 16



Prayers and

stantly stand and continue in
the confession of the same, to
the aduancemēt of thy glory,
which art God ouer al things,
blessed for euer, So be it.

¶ A Prayer for wise- dome to gouerne the Realme.

A Almighty God & King
of all Kinges, Lorde of
heauē & earth, by whose
ordinaunce Princes haue go-
uernance of mortal mē, wher-
as the wisest King Salomon
plainly confesseth him self vn-
able to gouerne his kingdome
without thy helpe & assistance:
how much lesse shall I thy
handmaide, being by kinde a



The king said vnto Da-
niel: O Daniel the ser-
uant, &c. Daniel. 6.



When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.



Meditations.

weake womā, haue sufficient
abilitie to rule these thy king-
domes of England and Ire-
land, an innumerable & war-
like nation, or how shall I
possibly be able to beare the in-
finite weight of so great a bur-
den, vnlesse thou (O most mer-
cifull Father) as thou hast of
thine own liberalitie, without
my deseruing and agaynst the
expectation of many, geuen
me a kingdome and made me
to reigne, doe also in my reig-
ning endue and helpe me with
thy heauenly grace, without
which, none, even the wisest
among the childre of men, can
once thinke a right thought.
Thou therefore (O endlesse



Jesus said to Tho-
mas put thy finger
here and see my
hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it
into my side, and be
not fapthlesse, &c.
John. 20.



And iacob called the
name of the place Des-
niell, &c. Gen. 32.



Gideon answered:
the Lord be with vs
why then, &c. Jud. 6.



So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them he was recei-
ued into heauen and



sate at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
preached, &c. Mar. 16



Prayers and

foūtaine of all wisedome) send
downe from thy holy heauen,
and frō the soueraigne throne
of thy maiestie, thy wisedome,
to be euer with me, and alway
to assist me, to watch and la-
bour with me in gouerning
the common weale: and that
it may so teach and instruct
me thy hādmaide, that I may
discerne betwene good & euill,
and betwene right & wronge,
that I may euer haue willing-
nes, boldnes, & power, to geue
deserued punishment to y^e gil-
tie, louingly to defend the in-
nocent, liberally to cherish the
painefull and profitable mem-
bers of the common weale:
finally without regard of per-



And Enoch walked with
God, and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 5.



There appeared a charet of
fire, and hoxses of fire, to
Elias went by by a whirl-
winde, &c. 2. Reg. 2



Meditations.

sons, wout accompt of world-
ly respectes take in hand, exe-
cute, and perforce that which
I shall know to please thee a-
lone: that when thou y right-
full iudge that shalt require
many & great thynges at their
handes to whom many and
great thynges are committed,
shalt call vs all to a strait
reckening, I be not condem-
ned as gilty of euill gouer-
naunce: but if I thy hand-
maide, by naturall frailtie,
weaknes, and want of cōside-
ration, shall in any thing haue
swarued from the right way,
it may please thee of thy great
mercy (most soueraigne king
and most louing father) for



Behold a woman a
Canaanite, came out
of the sea coastes,



and cried, saying vn-
to him: Haue mercy
on me O Lord, &c.
Math. 15.



A certayne man was di-
seased 38. yeares, when
Jesus saw him lie and
knew, &c. John. 5.

And in the fourth watch
of the night, Jesus went
vnto them, walking on
the sea, &c. Math. 14.





Mary Good at the
sepulcher weeping,
and as she wept, she
bowed her self into



the sepulcher and
saw two angels in
white sitting, the one
sc. John. 20.



Prayers and

Jesus Christ thy sonnes sake,
to pardon me, and graunt that
after this earthly kingdome
expired, I may with thee en-
ioy the heavenly and euerla-
sting kingdome, through the
same Jesus Christ thy sonne,
our Lorde and Mediator, to
whom with thee and with the
holy ghost, the only king of
all worldes, immortall,
inuisible, & onely wise
God, be all honour
and glory for
euer.



Ruben returned to the
pit, and behold Joseph
was not in the pit, &c.
Gen. 37.

I will seeke him that
my soule loneth: I
sought him but I found
him not, &c. Cant. 3.



Of the kingdome
of God, and how all kinges
ought to seeke his glory.

Psalme. 10. b. 16.

God is king for euer
and euer, but the
heathen shal perish
out of the land.

Psalme. 11. b. 5. 6. 7.

God will trie the righte-
ous but his soule abhorreth
the vngodly, and him that de-
lighteth in wickednes. Upon
the vngodly he will rayne
snares, fire and brimstone, and
tempestes, stormes shalbe their
portion and drinke. For God
most righteous, loueth righ-
teousnes, his countenance wil



Arise and take the
babe and his mother
and fle into Egypt,
and be there till I
bring thee word, for



Herode will seeke
the babe to destroy
him. So he arose &
toke the babe & his
mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Es-
sau is comforted againt
thee, meaning to kill
thee. Gen. 27.

Michaell spake vnto
Dauid: If thou saue
not thy self this night
to morrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19





he shall breake
downe their altars,
he shall destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be-
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
shoud a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



*Certayne sentences taken out
beholde the iust.*

Micheas. 4. 6. 7.

The Lord himselfe shall be
their king vpon the mount
Sion from this tyme for e-
uermore.

Esay. 33. d. 22.

The Lord is our iudge, the
Lorde is our lawe geuer, the
Lord is our king, and he him-
selfe shall be our Sauour.

Psalme. 47. a. 1.

Clappe your handes all ye
people, make a noyse vnto the
Lord with a ioyful voyce. For
God is high and terrible, he is
the great king vpon all the
earth. He will subdue the peo-



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32.



The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord
&c. 1. Sam. 5.



of the scripture.

ple vnder vs: and the nations
vnder our feete. He hath cho-
sen for vs our inheritaunce,
the glory of Jacob, whom he
loued. The Lord ascendeth in
a triumph (and) God with the
sounde of a trumpet. Sing
Psalmes to the Lorde, sing
Psalmes, sing psalmes, to our
king, sing Psalmes. For the
Lord is king of all the earth,
sing Psalmes (all you that
haue) skill. God reigneth ouer
the heathen: God sitteth vpon
his holy throne. The Princes
of the people are assembled to-
gether (for to be) the people of
the God of Abraham: for the
fieldes of the earth be Gods,
who is highly exalted.



Herode caused all
male childzen to be
slaine that were in
Bethlehem and in
all the coyses therof



from two yere olde
and vnder, according
to the tyme which
he had diligently
searched, &c. Mat. 2.



Saul sayd to Doeg, turne
thou and fall vpon the
priestes. And Doeg the E-
domite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22



Achalia sayng her sonne to
be dead, destroyed all the
kings seed. But Iehophe-
ba, &c. 4. Reg. 11.



The angel sayd to
Joseph: Arise and
take the babe and
his mother, and go
into the land of Is-



rael, for they are
dead which sought
the babes life, Then
he arose and toke
the babe &c. Mar. 2



⁺ Certayne sentences taken out

Psalme. 146. 6. 10.

God thy Lorde shall raigne
O Sion, to the worldes end,
throughout all generations.
Praise ye the Lord.

Psalme. 68. a. 4. 5. b. 8. 12. c. 17.

18. 19. 20. 32.

Sing vnto the Lord, sing
psalmes vnto his name: mag-
nifie hym that rideth vpon the
heauens as it were vpon an
horse in hys name everlasting
and reioyce before his face. He
is a father of the fatherles, and
the iudge of widowes (he is)
the Lord in hys holy habitati-
on. The earth shooke, and the
heauens dropped at the pre-
sence of the Lord, euen Sina



God spake to Jacob, Set thee
out of this countrey. Ja-
cob toke all his goodes and
cartell, &c. Gen. 31.



David asked counsell of the
Lord, sayin: Shall I go vp
into any cities of Iudah, &c.
2. Sam. 2.



of the scripture.

it selfe shooke at the presēce of the Lord, Lord of Israell. Kinges with their armies did flie, they did flee, and the ornament of an house deuided the spoyle. The charettes of the Lord are twenty thousand, euen thousandes of Angels, and the Lord is among them in holy Sinay. Thou wenst bp on hie, y^e hast led captiuitie captiue, y^e hast receaued gistes for men: yea euen (for) those that be disobedient, that God the Lord might dwell (among them). Blessed be the Lord, who day by day powreth hys (benefites) bpō vs: and is God of our saluation. The Lord is our Lord for to saue vs: and



And Iesus when he was baptised, came straight out of the water. And lo, the heauens were open



ned vnto him, and John saw the spirit of God descending like a doue, &c. Math. 3.



Lift up thy rodde and stretch out thine hands vpon the sea, &c. Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a branche with one cluster of grapes, and beare it vpon, &c. Num. 19.



The tempter came to Christ saying: If thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be



made bread. But he answering, sayd, it is written, Man shal not live by bread onely, &c. Math. 4.



Certayne sentences taken out

all maner of wayes for death pertayneth to God the Lord. Sing vnto the Lorde, O ye kingdomes of the earth. O sing Psalmes vnto the Lord, who rideth vpon the most highest eternall heauens: loe he sendeth out a mighty voyce in hys voyce. Acknowledge the Lorde to be mighty: hys maiesty is ouer Israell, and might in the cloudes. O Lord thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israell geueth might, and strenght vnto hys people. Blessed be the Lord.

Psalme. 44 a. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.

Thou art my king O God,



Esau selleth his birth right for a messe of portage, &c. Gen. 25.



The woman sayng the tree to be pleasant, toke of the fruit, &c. Gen. 3.



of the scripture.

commaund that Iacob be sa-
ued. Through thee we will
ouerthrow our enemyes: and
in thy name we wyll treade
them vnder that rise against
vs. For I will not trust in my
bow, and it is not my sworde
that can saue me. But it is
thou that sauest vs from our
enemyes: and thou puttest the
to confusion that hate vs. We
make our boast of God all the
day long, and we wil confesse
thy name for euer.

*Psalme 45. a. 6. b. 7. 10. 11. 13.
14. 15. 16. 17.*

Thy throne O Lord endu-
reth for euer and euer, the scap-
ter of righteousness is the scap-

 Elias stretched himselfe
vpon the childe, and the
Lord heard the voyce of
Elias, &c. 3. Reg. 17.
 Helisens comming into
the house, and behold, the
childe was dead, and he
stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.



Christ cried with a
loud voyce, Lazarus
come forth. Then he
that was dead came
forth, bound hand



& foote with bandes
and his face was
bound with a nap-
kin. Iesus said vnto
them, &c. Iohn. 11.





he was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moyses and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



Certayne sentences taken out

ter of thy kingdome . Thou hast loued iustice , and hated vngodlines: wherfore y Lord euen thy Lord hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes more then thy fellowes . Harken O Daughter and consider, incline thyne eare: forget also thine owne people and thy fathers house : so shall the kyng haue pleasure in thy beutie: for he is thy Lorde , and worship thou hym. The kings Daughter is all glorious within, her clothing is of wrought golde. She shalbe brought vnto the king in raymēt of nedle work: the virgins that follow her, and her cōpany shalbe brought vnto thee. With ioy and glad-



Abraham said, Lord if I haue now found fauour in thy sight. &c. Gen. 18.



Nabuchadnezer answered: Lo I see foure men loose walking in the midst of the fire. Dan. 3



of the scripture.

nes shal they be brought (and)
shall enter into the kinges pa-
lace. In steede of thy fathers
thou shalt haue childre: whom
thou mayst make princes in all
landes. I will remember thy
name from one generatiō vn-
to an other: therefore shall the
people praise thee, world with-
out ende.

Psalme 48. b. 9.

O Lorde according to thy
name, so is thy prayse vnto the
worldes ende, thy right hand
is full of iustice.

Psalme. 99.

God raigneth, the people be
in a rage: he sitteth (betwene)



Jesus sayd, Many
synnes are forgiven
her, for she loued
much. To whom a
little is forgiven,



he doth loue a little.
And he said vnto
her, Thy synnes are
forguen thee, &c.
Luke. 7



Dauid said to Nathan:
I haue sinned against
the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12.

Aaron looked vpon Mi-
riam, and behold, she
was leprous. Num. 12





When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the citie and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst euen



known at the lest
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
ec. Luke. 19.



Certayne sentences taken out

the Cherubins, the earth qua-
keth. God is great in Sion,
and high aboue all people.
They shall prayse thy name,
great and dreadfull (for) it is
holy, and a kings power (that)
loueth iudgement. Thou hast
ordayned all things according
to equitie: thou hast caused
iudgement and iustice to be in
Jacob. Magnifie God our
Lord: and kneele downe be-
fore hys foote stoole, for it is
holy. Moses and Aaron a-
mong his Priestes, and Sa-
muell among such as call vp-
pon hys name: these called vp-
pon god, and he heard them. He
spake vnto them out of the
cloudy piller: for they kent his



who shall haue pittie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
oz ier. 17. ec. Jere. 17.



Their feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, &c. 1. Macha. 1.



of the scripture.

testimonies, and the law that
he gaue them. O God our
Lord thou heardest them, O
Lord thou didest forbear the:
and thou tookest auengement
for their owne inuentions.
Magnifie God our Lord, and
kneele downe before hys holy
hill, for God our Lord is holy.

Psalme 100. a.

Be ye ioyful in God all that
be in y^e earth: serue God with
gladnes, and come before hys
face with a ioyfull noyse. Be
ye sure that God is the Lord,
it is he that hath made vs, and
not we our selues: we are hys
people, and the sheepe of hys
pasture. Goe your way into



Christ riding to Je-
rusalem, many spred
their garments in
the way, other cut
downe branches of



the trees & strawed
them in the way.
And they that went
before, and they that
folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by
course in their play,
and said: &c. 1. Sam. 18

The children of the pro-
phets came to meete
helisa, &c. 4. Reg. 7.





Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought, saying unto them it



is written, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19



Certayne sentences taken out

his gates with thanksgewiing, and into hys courtes wyth prayse, be thankfull vnto him and blesse his name. For God is gracious, his mercy is euerglasting, and his truth from generation to generation.

Psalme. 101. a.

I will syng of mercy and iudgement, I will sing vnto thee O God Psalmes. I will endeuor my selfe to be fully instructed in the way of perfectnes: when thou wilt come vnto me, I will goe by and downe in the midst of my house in the perfectnes of my hart. I will neuer set before myne eyes any deuillish thyng:



Is this house become a den of theues, whereupon, &c. Jere. 7.

Myne house shall be called a house of prayer for all people, &c. Esay. 56.



of the scripture.

I will detest to do the worke
of transgressours, it shall take
no holde of me. A froward
hart shall depart from me. I
will not once know any euill.
I will destroy hym who priu-
ly flaundzeth hys neyghbour:
I wyll not suffer hym who
hath a proude looke, & a great
stomacke. My eyes shalbe vp-
pon such in the land as haue a
true meaning, that they may
sit with me: he that leadeth a
perfect life shall minister vnto
me. There shall no deceitfull
person haue any seate in my
house: He that telleth lyes shal
not tary long in my sight. I
wyll euery morning destroye
all the vngodly in the land:



The chiefe priestes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



take Iesus by surre-
tie and kil him. But
they said, not on the
feast day, least any
vpproie, &c. Math. 26



when Iosephes bre-
then tau him a farre
of, &c. Gen. 37.

Abolon rose vp ear-
ly and stode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 15.





They appointed vnto him thirtie pieces of silver, and from that tyme Judas sought oportunitie



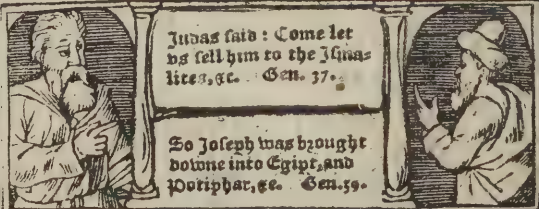
to betray Christ his maister. Now on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, &c. Math. 26



¹⁴ Certayne sentences taken out that I may roote out from the Citie of God all workers of wickednes.

Psalme. 145.

I wil magnify thee O God my king, and I will blesse thy name for euer and euer. I will blesse thee euery day, and I wyll prayse thy name for euer and euer. Great is God and most worthy to be prayled: and hys greatnes can not be searched out. One generation shall prayse thy workes vnto an other: and they shall declare thy mighty power. I wil set forth in wordes, y glorious maiesty of thy excellentnes, and thy wondrous workes. I



Judas said: Come let vs sell him to the Iewes: &c. Gen. 37.

So Joseph was brought downe into Egypt, and Doriphar, &c. Gen. 39.



of the scripture.

wil also declare thy greatnes,
so that men shall speake of the
force of thy terrible actes.
They shall vtter out of theyr
mouth a memoriall of thyne a-
boundant kindnes: and they
shall sing of thy righteousnes.
God is gracious and merci-
ful, loth to be angry, and great
in louing kindnes. God is
good vnto euery man, and his
mercy is aboue al his workes,
All thy workes shall confesse
it vnto thee O God, and thy
saintes shall blesse thee. They
shall shew y^e glory of thy king-
dome: and talke of thy power.
That they may make knowne
to the children of men hys ma-
nifolde power, and the glori-



Jesus at his last
supper as they did
eate,ooke bread, &
toke he had geuen
thanked brake it,



and gaue it to his
disciples, saying:
Take, eate, this is
my body, &c.
Math. 26.



Melchisedech brought
forth bread and wine,
and he, &c. Gen. 14.



Moses said to the peo-
ple of Israell: This is
that bread, &c. Exod. 16



Jesus said: all ye
shall be offended by
me this night, &c.
He said moreover
vnto them, sitte ye



here while I go
and pray yonder.
And he toke Peter
and the two sonnes
&c. Math. 26.



Certayne sentences taken out

ous maiesty of hys kingdome.
Thy kingdome is an euerla-
sting kingdome, and thy do-
minion endureth throughout
all ages. God vpholdeth all
such as fall, and lifteth vp all
those that be bowyng downe-
ward. The eyes of all wayte
vpon thee, and thou geuest the
theyr meate in due seasō. Thou
openest thy hand, and satisfiest
the desire of euery thyng. God
is righteous in all his wayes:
and holy in all hys workes.
God is nigh vnto al them that
call vppon hym, vnto all such
as call vpon hym in truth. He
wyll fulfill the desire of them
that feare hym: he wyll also
heare theyr cry, and he wyll



I saw all Israell scattered as
sheepe that had no sheper
heard, &c. 3. Reg. 22.



Helisha sayd: behold thou
shalt see it with thine eyes,
but thou, &c. 4. Reg. 7.



of the scripture.

saue them. God preserueth all
those that loue him, but he wil
bring to nothing such as be
vngodly. My mouth shall
speake the prayse of God: and
all fleshe shall blesse hys holy
name for euer and euer.

Luke. i. d.

Christ shall raigne in the
house of Jacob for e-
uer, and of his king-
dome there shal be
none ende.

§§



Jesus knowing all
thinges that should
come, went forth
and said vnto them
whome seeke ye?



They answered him
Jesus of Nazareth.
Jesus answered I
am he. Judas also
ec. John. 18.



The foolish virgines
came also saying, Lord
Lord, ec. Math. 25.



The great Dragon
that olde serpent was
cast out, ec. Reue. 12.



Judas had geuen
them a token say-
ing: whome soeuer
I kisse, he it is, take
him and lead him



away. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Maister, mai-
ster, &c. Marke. 14.



Certayne sentences taken out

P*romises, admo-
nitions and counsels to
good kinges, with exam-
ples of their good suc-
cesse.*

*Dent. 7. d. 15. 16. 17. 18.
19. 20.*

When thou shalt
make hym kyng
ouer thee, whom
the lord thy God
shall chose. Euen
one from among thy brethren
shalt thou make kyng ouer
thee, and thou mayst not set
a straunger ouer thee, which
is not of thy brethren. But he
shall not multiply horses to
himselfe, nor brynne the people



Joab tooke adnet and
peaceably, and smote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.

Simon to redeme Jona-
than, sendeth money and
the chylzen to Crispou
&c. 1. Macha. 13.



of the scripture.

agayne to Egypt to increase the number of horses: forasmuch as the Lorde hath sayde vnto you, ye shall henceforth go no more agayne that way. Also he ought not to multiply wyues to hymselfe, least hys hart turne away, neyther shal he gather hymselfe siluer, and golde to much. And when he is set vpon the seat of hys kingdome, he shall write hym out a coppe of thys lawe in a booke before the Priestes & Levites: And it shall be wyth him, and he ought to read therein al the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lorde hys God, and to keepe all y words of this lawe, and these ordi-



The Jewes spate Christ in his face, and buffetted him saying: Prophecy vnto vs O Christ



who is he that more thee: Peter late without in the hall, and a maid, &c. Math. 26.



When Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednes of his father, he tolde his two brethren, &c. Gen. 10.



Herod is mocked of little childzen crying vnto him: Come vpon thou baldhead, &c. 1. Reg. 2.



Pilate let Bar-
abas loose vnto the
and scourged Je-
sus, and deliuered
him to be crucified



Then the souldis-
ours of th gauer-
nour toke Iesus in
to the common
hall, &c. Math. 27.



Certayne sentences taken out

naunces for to do them: And
that his hart arise not aboue
his brethren, and that he turne
not from y^e comaundement to
the right hand or to the left:
but that he may prolong hys
dayes in hys kingdome, he
and hys children in the midst
of Israell.

The wordes of Iosua to
the people.

Iosua. 24. c. 14. d. 20.

The Lorde hath geuen
vnto you a land flow-
ing with milke & hony.

Now therefore feare the
Lorde and serue hym in per-
fectnes and truth, and put a-
way the Gods which your fa-



The plowers plowed
vpon my backe, and
furrowes long did
cast, &c. Psal. 131.

Sathan smote Job
with soze boyles fro
the soule of his foot
&c. Job. 2.



of the scripture.

thers serued on the other side
of the floud, and in Egypt, and
serue ye the Lorde. If ye for-
sake the Lord, & serue strange
Goddess, he wyll turne and do
you euill, and consume you,
after that he hath done you
good. And the people sayd vn-
to Iosua: Nay, but we wyll
serue the Lord. And Iosua
sayde vnto the people: ye are
witnesses against your selues,
that ye haue chosen you the
Lord to serue hym. And they
sayd we are witnesses. Then
put away (said he) y^e straunge
Gods which are among you,
and bow your hartes vnto the
Lorde God of Israell. The
people sayd vnto Iosua: The



And the souldi-
ours platted a
croune of thorne
vpon his head, and
a reede in his right



hand, and bowed
their knees before
him and mocked
him, saying: God
saue, &c. Math. 27



When thou hast done all
thy duety, sitte downe that
thou maist receiue a crowne
&c. Eccle. 32.

Abner said vnto Dauid,
who art thou that criest
to the king, &c.
1. Sam. 26





Pilate roke water
and washed hys
handes before the
multitude, saying:
I am innocent of



the deatch of this
iust man, looke you
to it. Then answers
red all the people,
ec. Math. 27.



Certayne sentences taken out

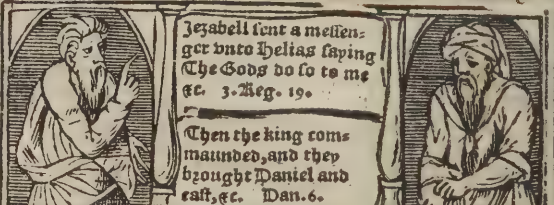
Lord our God will we serue,
and his voyce will we obey.
And Israell serued the Lorde
all the dayes of Josua, and all
the dayes of the elders that o-
uerliued Josua, and which
had knowen all the workes of
the Lord, that he had done for
Israell.

¶ Admonitions out of the
word of God.

¶ The wordes of the Lord to his ser-
uaunt Iosua captayne of hys people
Israell, and by hym to all the godly
Princes, Kinges and Queenes. &c.

Iosua. 1. a. 5. b. 6. 7. 8. 9.

¶ Here shal not a man be
able to withstand thee
in all the dayes of thy



Jezabell sent a messen-
ger vnto Helias saying
The Gods do so to me
ec. 3. Reg. 19.

Then the king comes
maunded, and they
brought Daniel and
cast, ec. Dan. 6.



of the scripture.

life. For as I was with Mo-
ses so will I be with thee, and
will not fayle thee, nor forsake
thee. Be strong therefore and
bolde, for vnto thys people
shalt thou deuide the land for
inheritaunce, which I swore
vnto their fathers to geue the.
Onely be thou strong, and of
a stout courage, that thou
mayest obserue and do accor-
ding to all y law which Mo-
ses my seruaunt commaunded
thee. Turne from the same,
neyther to right hand, nor to
the left, that thou mayest doe
wisely in all that thou takest
in hand. Let not the booke of
this lawe departe out of thy
mouth, but occupy thy mynde



And Iesus bare his
crosse and came into
a place named Gol-
gatha, where they
crucified him and



two other with him,
on either side one,
and Iesus in the
midst of them, &c.
Iohn. 19.



Abraham tooketh the wood of
the burnt offering, and laid
it vpon Isaac his sonne, &c.
Gene. 22.



Behold the widow was
there gathering sticks, and
Eliab called her, and said,
&c. 1. Reg. 17.



And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluarie, there
they crucified him



and the euil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



24

Certayne sentences taken out

therein day and night, that
thou mayest obserue and doe
according to all that is writ-
ten therein: For the shalt thou
make thy way prosperous, and
the thou shalt do wisely. Haue
not I commaunded thee that
thou shouldest be strong and
hardy, and not feare, nor be
faint harted? For I the Lord
thy God am with thee whe-
ther soeuer thou goest.

*Exodus. 15. a. 1. 23. 4. 5. 6. 7. & b.
11. & 15. c. 18. & d. 21.*

I will sing vnto the Lorde
for he hath triumphed glori-
ously, the horse and hym that
rode vppon hym hath he ouer-
throwen in the sea. The Lord



Tubaltam wrought cum-
mingly euery craft of
brasse and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.

Esay the prophet was
cut in the midst with a
saw, and fasted on a tree,
&c.



of the scripture.

is my strength and prayse, and
he is become my saluation: he
is my God, and I will glorify
him, my fathers God, and I
will exalt hym. The Lord is a
man of warre, the Lord is his
name. Pharaos charetes, and
his host hath he cast into the
sea, his chosen captaynes also
are drowned in the redde sea.
The deepe waters haue coue-
red the, they sunke to the bot-
tom as a stone. Thy right had
Lord is become glorious in
power, thy right hand Lorde
hath al to dashed the enemies.
And in thy great glory thou
hast ouerthrowen them that
rose by against thee: thou sen-
dest forth thy wrath which co-



One of the soldi-
ours with a speare
perced his side, &
forthwith ran there
out blood and was



ter. And he that
saw it bare recozd
and his recozde is
true. And he that
et. John. 19.



With the ribbe which the
Lord God had taken from
the man, &c Gen. 2.

The Lord said to Moses
Thou shalt smite the rocke
and water, &c Exo. 17





Joseph toke the bo-
dy, and wrapped it
it in a cleane lins-
nen cloth, and lard
it in his new tombe



which he had hewn
out euen in the rock
and rolled a great
stone to the doore, &c.
Math. 27.



Certayne sentences taken out

summed them euen as stubble.
who is like vnto thee O Lord
amongst Goddes: who is like
to thee, so glorious in holines,
fearefull in prayles, shewing
wonders. The Lorde shall
raigne for euer & euer. Sing
ye vnto the Lord, for he hath
triumphed gloriously: the horse
and his ryder hath he ouer-
throwen in the sea.

For sickenes.

Exodus. 15. d. 26.



If thou wilt harken
vnto the voyce of
the Lord thy God,
and wylt do that
which is right in his sight, and



Asone as the sunne was
downe. Josue commaun-
deth that they, &c. Josu. 3



Then they arose and
went all night, and toke
the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31



of the scripture.

wilt geue eare vnto his commaundementes, and keepe all his ordinaunces, then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

2. Chronicles. 2. a. 5. 6. b. 11.
E. 9. b. 8.

Great is our God aboue all Goddes. But who is able to builde hym an house? when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not hable to receiue hym, what am I then that shoulde builde hym an house? nay, but euen to burne sacrifice before him shal this building be. The Lorde



There was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre. The next



ay that followed the day of preparing, the high priests and Pharisees, &c. Math. 27.



She weepeth continually in the night, and her teares. &c. Lamen. 1.

Call me not Naomi, but call me Mara, for the lord hath geuen, &c. Ruth. 1.



He layd it in a tomb
betwen out of a rocke
wherin was neuer
man yet layd. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sab-
both, & the Saboth
dye on. The women
that folowed after
ec. Luke. 23.



Certayne sentences taken out

setteth a wyse kyng ouer
the people whome he loueth,
that they may longe endure
and prosper. Blessed be the
Lord thy God which hast lust
to thee, to set thee (king) on his
seat, that thou mightest be
king for the Lord thy God,
because thy God loueth Isra-
ell (and hath delite) to make
them continue euer, therefore
made he thee king ouer them,
to do right and equitie.

Exodus 18.c. 18.d. 21.d. 23.

Thou canst not alone su-
staine the burthen of ruling a
whole kingdome, but heare
my wordes and counsell, and
the Lord shalbe with thee.



When Joseph was come
to his brethren, they stripe
him, ec. Gen. 37.



So they toke by Jonas
and cast him into the sea
and the sea, ec. Jonas. 1



of the scripture.

Moreover thou shalt seeke out among all the people men of actiuitie, and such as feare God, true men, hating couetousnes, & place (of these) ouer y (people) rulers of thousandes, rulers of hundrethes, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes. And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and euery great matter that cometh, let the bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all small causes themselves, and so shall it be easier for thy selfe, & they shall beare a burthen with thee. If thou shall do this thing and God charge thee withall, thou shalt be able to endure, and yet the



for feare of him the keepers were astonished & became as dead men. But the Angell sayd to



the women: feare not, for I know you seeke Iesus which was crucified, &c. Math. 28.



Samson arose at mids night and toke the doores, &c. Iudicam. 16.

And the Lord spake vnto the fish and it cast out Ionas, &c. Ionas. 2.





Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast viij. devils. And



He went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 16



Certayne sentences taken out

people shal come to theyr place
in peace.

1. Reg. 12. b. 13. 14. 15. & c.
20. & d. 24. 25.

Samuel said vnto the peo-
ple. Beholde the king whome
ye haue chosen and whom ye
haue desired, loe y^e Lorde hath
set a king ouer you. If ye will
feare the Lord and serue hym
and heare hys voyce, and not
disobey the word of the Lord,
both ye and the king that raig-
neth ouer you shall follow the
Lord your God. If ye wyl
not harken vnto the voyce of
the Lord but disobey y^e Lordes
mouth, then shall the hand of
the Lord be vppon you and on
your fathers. Yet depart not



The king said vnto Dan-
niel: O Daniel the ser-
uaunt, &c. Daniel. 6.



When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.



of the scripture.

from following of the Lord,
but serue the Lorde wyth all
your hartes. Therefore feare
ye the Lord, and serue him in
the truth, and with all your
hartes: and cōsider how great
thinges he hath done for you.
But if ye do wickedly, then
shall ye perishe both ye and
your king.

The wordes of Samuell to be
truely spoken by all good rulers.

1. Reg. 12. a. 3. 4. 5.

Behold here I am,
beare recorde of me
before the Lorde, and
before hys annoynted:
whose Oxe haue I taken? or
whose Ass haue I take? who



And Jacob called the
name of the place Des
aiell, &c. Gen. 32.

Gedeon aunswored: Je
he Lord be with vs,
whyp then, &c. Jud. 6.



Iesus said to Tho-
mas put thy finger
here and see my
hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it
into my side, and be
not faythlesse, &c.
Iohn. 20.





So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them he was recei-
ued into heauen and



late at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
preached, &c. Mat. 16



Certayne sentences taken out

haue I done wrong to: whom
haue I hurt: or of whose hand
haue I receaued any bribe, to
blind myne eyes therewith:
and I wil restore it you. They
sayde. Thou hast done vs no
wrong, nor hurt vs, neyther
hast thou taken ought of any
mans hand. He sayd vnto the
agayne: The Lord is witnes
agaynst you, and his announ-
ted, is witnes this day, that ye
haue founde naught in my
handes. And they aunswered:
he is witnes.

1. Reg. 13. b. 13. 14.

Samuell sayde to Saule:
Thou art become a foole, thou
hast not kept the commaunde-



And every manke sayd
God, and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 1



There appeared a charet o
f fire, and hoxles of fire, so
Elias went vp by a whirle
winde, &c. 2. Pet. 1



of the scripture.

teousnes, and the princes shall rule according to the balance of equitie. And that man shall be vnto men as a defence for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempest, like as a riuer of water in a thirsty place, and the shadow of a great rocke in a dry land.

Jeremy. 22. a. 1. & c. b. 9.

Thus sayth the Lorde: Goe downe into the house of the king of Iuda, & speake there these wordes, and say: Heare the word of y^e Lord thou king of Iuda that sittest in y^e king-ly seat of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that goeth in & out at these gates.



The seede of the woman shall tread vpon the head of the serpent Gen. 3.

The angel said to him, the Lord is with thee thou valiant man. Judges. 6.



And in the vi month the Angell Gabryell was sent fro God to a cite in Galile, named Nazareth, to a



virgine affianced to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, &c. Luke. 1.





And Mary arose
and went with hast
into the hills con-
trey to a citie of Ju-
da, and entred into



the house of Zache-
rias and saluted
Elizabeth. And it
came to passe, &c.
Luke. i.



Certayne sentences taken out

Thus the Lord commandeth:
keepe equitie and righteous-
nes, Deliuere the oppressed fro
the power of the violent, do
not greue, nor oppresse the
straunger, the fatherles, nor
the widow and shed no inno-
cent bloud in this place. And
if ye keepe these thinges faith-
fully, then shall there come in
at y^e dore of thys house kinges
to sit vpon Dauides seat: they
shalbe caried in charetes, and
ride vppon horses, both they
and their seruants, and their
people. But if ye will be obe-
dient vnto these commaunde-
mētes. I sweare by my owne
selfe saith the Lord, this house
shalbe wast. For thus hath



And Moyses returned to
Jethro his father in law
and said to him, I pray, &c.
Exo. 4.

My soule doth magnify the
Lord, and my sprite doth re-
ioyce in God my sauour.
Luke. i.



of the scripture.

the Lord spokē vpon y^e kinges
of Iuda: thou Giliad art vnto
me y^e head of Libanus: shall I
not make thee so wast as y^e Ci-
ties y^e no men dwell in? I wyl
prepare a destroyer wth his we-
pōs for thee, to hew down thy
especial Cedar trees, & to cast
them in the fire. And all the
people that goe by thys Citie
shall speake one to an other:
wherefore hath the Lord done
thus vnto thys noble Citie?
Then shall it be answered:
because they haue broken the
couenaunt of the Lorde they^r
God, and haue worshipped &
serued straunge Gods.

Psalme 18.48.



Put thy shoes of thy feete
for the place wheron thou
standest, is holy ground.
Exod. 3.



Aarons rod being put in
the tabernacle did blossom
and I will make reas^{es} &c.
Num. 17.



When the dayes
were accomplished,
Mary brought forth
her first begotten
sonne and wrapped



him in swadling
clothes, and layd
him in the manger
because there was
no rōme, &c. Lu. 2.





And when the viii.
dayes were accom-
plished, that they
should circuncise
the childe, his name



was then called Je-
sus, which was so
named of the Angel,
before he was concei-
ued, &c. Luke. 2.



Certayne sentences taken out

God hath wonderfull oft
deliuered hys kyng, and he
hath done mercifully vnto Da-
uid his annoynted, and to hys
seede for euermore.

Psalme, 24. a. 1. 2. & b. 7.

The earth is Gods, and all
that therein is: the world and
they that dwell therein. For he
hath layde the foundations of
it vppon the seas, and he hath
set it sure vppon the floudes.
Lift vp your heades O ye
gates, and be ye lift vp ye e-
uerlasting dores, and the king
of glory shall enter in. Who is
the king of glory? It is God
both strong and mighty, it is
God mighty in battayle. Lift



Abraham circuncised his
sonne Isaac when he was
eight dayes old, as God had
commaunded him, &c. Gen. 21



Let every manchild among
you be circuncised, that is
ye shall circuncise the fores-
kin of your flesh, &c. Gen. 17





of the scripture.

by your heades (O ye gates)
and be ye lift by you everla-
sting doozes, and the king of
glory shal enter in. who is the
king of glory, even the God of
hostes, he is the king of glory.

Psalme. 21. 4. 1. &c.

The king ought to reioyce
in thy strength, O God, and
he ought to be exceeding glad
of thy saluation. Thou hast
geuen hym his hartes desire,
and hast not denyed hym the
request of hys lippes. For thou
hast preuented hym with good
blessinges, and hast a crowne
of pure golde bypon hys head,
he asked life of thee, and thou
gauest hym long dayes, euen



where is the king
of the Iewes that is
borne, for we haue
sene his starre in the
East, and are come to



worship hym. When
herode the king
heard this, he was
troubled, & all Jeru-
salem. &c. Math. 2.



Abner said to Dauid, make
covenant with me, and be-
hold, mine hand shall be
with thee, &c. 2. Sam. 3.

The Quene of Saba bring-
ing giftes to Ierusalem to Sa-
lomon, with a very great
trayne, &c. 1. Reg. 10.





When the dayes of
Purification after
the law of Moyses,
were accomplished,
they brought Jesus



to Jerusalem to pre-
sent him to the lord,
as it is written in
the law of the lord,
Luke. 2.



40

Certayne sentences taken out

for euer and euer. Hys honour
is great through thy saluatiō:
thou hast layd glory and great
worship vppon hym. For thou
hast placed him to be blessings
for euer, and hast made hym
glad with the ioy of thy coun-
tenaunce. Because the kyng
trusteth in God, and in y mer-
cy of the most highest: he shall
not miscary. Thyne hand will
finde out all thyne enemyes:
thy right hand will finde out
them that hate thee. Thou
wilt make like a burning for-
nace in tyme of thy fury: God
will destroy thē in hys wozath,
and fire shall consume them.
Thou wilt roote their fruite
out of y earth, and their seede



God sayd to Moyses, I amet
vnto me all the first borne,
that open all maner matrices
among the chyldre, &c. Exo. 11.



Anna bare a sonne & brought
him into the house of the
Lord in Siloh, and the childe
was yong, &c. 1. Sam. 1.



of the scripture.

from among the children of men. For they intended mischief against thee, and imagined a crafty device: (but) they could not (bring it to passe) Therefore thou wilt put them to flight (and) direct thine arrows against their faces. Be thou exalted O God according to thine owne might: so we wyl sing: & with Psalmes we will prayse thy power.

Psalme. 72.

O God geue vnto the king thy iudgements: and thy righteousness vnto y^e kinges sonne. Then he will iudge thy people according vnto iustice, and thy afflicted according to equitie.



Arise and take the babe and his mother, and fle into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word, for



Herode will seeke the babe to destroy him. So he arose & toke the babe & his mother, &c. Math. 2



Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, meaning to kill thee. Gen. 27.

Michael spake vnto Dauid: If thou saue not thy self this night to morrow, &c. 1. Sa. 19





He shall breake
downe their altars,
he shal destroy
their images. for
now they shall say,



we haue no king be
cause we feared not
the Lord, and what
shold a king do to
vs? Ose. 10.



Certayne sentences taken out

The mountaynes also & hilles
shall bring peace to the people
by the meanes of righteous-
nes. He will iudge the afflic-
ted amongst the people, he wil
saue the children of the poore,
and subdue y^e oppressor. They
will feare thee as long as the
sunne and moone shineth from
one generation to an other.
He will come downe lyke the
rayne into a fleece of wolfe, e-
uen as the dropes that water
the earth. In hys dayes the
righteous shal flourish, and
there shall be aboundaunce of
peace so long as the moone en-
dureth. Hys Dominion also
shall be from the one sea to the
other, and from the floud br-



Moses cast the tables out
of his handes and brake
them in pieces because of
their idolatry, &c. Exo. 32.



The Philistines finde
Dagon fallen downe be-
fore the arke of the Lord.
&c. 1. Sam. 5.



of the scripture.

to the end of the earth. They
that dwell in the wilderness,
shall kneele before hym, his e-
nemyes shall lick the dust.
The king of Tharsis and of
the Isles shall offer presentes:
the king of Sheba and Seba
shall bring giftes. All kinges
will worship hym, all nacions
will do him seruice. For he wil
deliuer the poore when he cry-
eth, and the afflicted, and hym
that hath no helper. He wyl
haue compassion vpon y poore
and neddy: and he wil preserue
the soules of the poore. He will
deliuer their soules frō deceite
and oppressiō, and their bloud
shall be in hys sight. He wyl
liue, and he wyl geue to the



Herode caused all
male children to be
slaine that were in
Bethlehem and in
all the cootes therof



from two years olde
and vnder, according
to the tyme which
he had diligently
searched, &c. Mat. 2.



Athalia sayng her sonne to
be dead, destroyed all the
kinges seede. But Iehoyas
sa, &c. 4. Reg. 11.



Saul sayd to Doeg, turne
thou and fall vpon the
priestes. And Doeg the E-
domite turned, &c. 1. Sa. 22



The Angel sayd to Joseph: Arise and take the babe and his mother, and go into the land of Is-



rael, for they are dead which sought the babes life, Then he arose and toke the babe &c. Mat. 2



44 Certayne sentences taken out

poore of the golde of Sheba: and he wyll pray alwayes for hym, and Dayly he wyll blesse hym. A handfull of corne shall (be sowd) in the earth, vpon the toppe of hilles, and y fruit thereof shall make a noyse like Libanus, and shall flourishe in the Citie lyke grasse vppon the earth. Hys name shall endure for euer, hys name shall be spread abroad to the world, so long as the sunne shal shine, all nations shall be blessed in hym, and shall call him blessed. Blessed be God the Lord: the Lorde of Israell which onely doth wonderous things. And blessed be the name of his maiesty for euer: and all the earth



God spake to Jacob, Get thee out of this countrey. Jacob toke all his goodes and cattell. &c. Gen. 31.



David asked counsell of the Lord, saying: Shall I go vp into any citie of Iudah, &c. 2. Sam. 2.



of the scripture.

shalbe filled with his maiesty,
Amen, Amen.

Psalme. 80. a. 1.

Hear **O** thou shepheard of
Israell, thou that ledest Jo-
seph lyke a sheepe: and thou
that sittest vppon the Cheru-
bins, shewe thy gracious pre-
sence.

Romaynes. 5. d.

They shall raigue through
Jesus Christ, receauing
aboundance of grace,
and giste of righ-
teousnes.

6x6



And Jesus when he
was baptised, came
straight out of the
water. And lo, the
heauens were open



ned vnto him, and
John saw the spirite
of God descending
like a doue, &c.
Math. 3.



Lift vp thy rodde and
stretch out thine hande
vpon the sea, &c.
Exodus. 14.



They cutte downe a
branche with one clus-
ter of grapes, and beate
it vpon. &c. Num. 13.



The tempter came to Christ saying: If thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be



made bread. But he answering, sayd, it is written, Man shal not live by bread onely, &c. Math. 4.



Certayne sentences taken out

Sentences of threating to euill kinges, and examples of their euill successe.

1. Reg. 15. 10. d. 16. 17.



He woorde of the Lorde came vnto Samuell saying. It repenteth me that I haue made Saule king. For he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commaundementes. And Samuell was euill apaid, and cryed vnto the Lord all night. And Samuell rose early to meete Saule in the mornynge, and when he came vnto him he said. Let me tell



Esaú selleth his birth right for a messe of portage, &c. Gen. 25.



The woman sayng the tree to be pleasant, toke of the fruit, &c. Gen. 3.





of the scripture.

What the Lord hath sayd
this night. And he sayd
him say on. Samuel said
thou wast little in thine
eye syght, wast thou not
made the head of the tribes of
Israell, and the Lord annoin-
ed thee king ouer Israell?

Jeremy. 13. c. 18. 19.

Tell the king & the Queene
humble your selues, sitte you
downe low, for your dignitie
shall be throwen downe, and
the crowne of your glory shall
fall from your head. The Ci-
ties towardes the south shalbe
shut vp, and no man shal open
them, all Iuda shall be caried
away captiue so that none shal



Christ cried with a
loud voyce, Lazarus
come forth. Then he
that was dead came
forth. bound hand



a foote with bandes
and his face was
bound with a nap-
kin. Iesus said vnto
them, &c. Iohn. 11.



Helias stretched himselfe
vpon the childe, and the
Lord heard the voyce of
as, &c. 3. Reg. 17.



Heliseus comming into
the house, and behold, the
childe was dead, and he
stretched, &c. 4. Reg. 4.





he was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were



as white as the light. And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moles and Elias, &c. Math. 17.



⁴⁸ Certayne sentences taken out remayne.

Jeremy. 21.d.11.

Vnto the house of the kyng of Iuda say thus: Heare the worde of the Lorde. O thou house of David, thus sayth the Lord: Minister righteousnes and that soone, deliuer the oppressed from violent power, or euer my terrible wzath breake out like a fire, and burne so that no man may quench it because of the wickednes of your imaginations. Beholde sayth the Lorde I will come vpon thee that dwellest in the balleyes rockes and fieldes, and say, tush who wil make vs afraid? or who wpll come into our



Abraham said, Lord if I haue now found fauour in thy sight. &c. Gen. 18.



Nebuchadnezzar answered: Lo I see foure men loose walking in the midst of the fire. Dan. 3.



of the scripture.

houses. For I will visite you (sayth the Lord) because of the wickednes of your inuētions, and will kindle such a fire in your wood, as shall consume all that is about you.

Prouerbes. 28. a. 2. c. 15. 16. 21.

For the wickednes of the land the Prince is oft chaunged: but through a man of vnderstanding and wisdom a realme endureth long. As a roaring Lion and an hungry beare, so is an vngodly Prince ouer the poore people. Where the Prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression and wrong: but if he hateth coueteousnes, he shall



Jesus sayd, Many synnes are forgiven her, for she loued much. To whom a little is forgiven,



he doth loue a little. And he said vnto her, Thy synnes are forgiven thee, &c. Luke. 7



Dauid said to Nathan: I haue sinned against the Lord, &c. 2. Sam. 12



Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and beheld, she was leproous. Num. 12



When Christ came
nere Jerusalem he
beheld the citie and
wept for it, saying:
O if thou hadst euen



known at the lest
in this thy day those
things which be-
long vnto thy peace
et. Luke. 19.



Certayne sentences taken out

long raigne. To haue respect
of persons (in iudgement) is
not good, for that man wyll
do wrong, yea euen for a peece
of bread.

Psalme. 2. a. 2. 4. 5. 10. 11. 12.

The kinges of the earth
stand by and the rulers take
counsell together against God
and agaynst hys annointed.
He that dwelleth in heauen
will laugh them to scorne, the
Lord will haue them in deri-
sion. Then wyll he speake vn-
to them in hys wrath: and he
will astonish them with feare
in hys sore displeasure. Thou
shalt brast them with a rod of
yron, and breake thē in peeces



who shall haue pitie then
vpon thee, O Jerusalem
or who, et. Jere. 15.



Their feastes are turned
into lamentation, their
altars, et. 1. Macha. 1.



of the scripture.

like a potters vessell. Where-
fore be you now well aduised,
O ye kynges: be ye learned ye
that are iudges of the earth.
Serue ye God in feare, and
reioyce ye wyth trembling.
Kisse ye the Sonne least that
he be angry, and so ye perishe
from the way. If hys wzath
be neuer so little kindled, bles-
sed are all they that put theyr
trust in hym.

Jeremy. 13. b. 11.

2. Paralipo. 3. c.

Saule, Roboam, Achab,
with all their posteritie, Sel-
lam, Jehoakim. 4. Reg. 13. c.
24. a. Ieremiae. 22. c. 18. came vnto
an euill end.



Christ riding to Je-
rusalem, many spzed
their garmentes in
the way, other cut
downe bzanches of



the trees & strawed
them in the way.
And they that went
before, and they that
folowed, &c. Mark. 11



The women sang by
course in their play,
and said: &c. 1. Sam. 23

The children of the pro-
phetes came to meete
Helisha, &c. 4. Reg. 2.

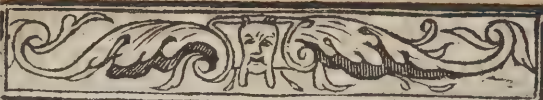




Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought, saying vnto them it



is writen, Myne house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theues. Luke. 19



Certayne sentences taken out

Dauid, Salomon, Jehosephat, Ezechias, Josias, &c. Godly kinges raigne prosperously, haue victoꝝy ouer their enemies.

Lamentation of Ieremy. 2. b. 9

The goodly Citie and temple of Ierusalem are destroyed vtterly: the king and Princes are caried away to the Gentiles, they haue neyther lawe nor prophetes, nor yet any visiõ from the Lord. The Senatours of the daughter Sion sit vpon the ground in silence: they haue strawed ashes vpon their heades, and girded themselues wyth sackecloth: the maydens of Ierusalem



Is this house become a denne of theues, wherupon, &c. Iere. 7.

Myne house shall be called a house of prayer for all people, &c. Esay. 56.



of the scripture.

hang downe their heades to
the ground.

Iudiciū. 9. c.

King Abimelech being wic-
kedly chose and wicked, wor-
keth hys owne destruction,
and destruction of those that
did chuse hym.

Luke. 19. c.

Those Citizens that wyll
not haue Christ to raigne ouer
them are destroyed.

Luke. 19. c.

The king asketh an ac-
count of hys ser-
uauntes.

§x§



The chiefe priestes
and the Scribes and
the Elders of the
people, consulted
how they might



take Iesus by little
steale and kil him. But
they said, not on the
feest day, least any
wyrore, &c. Math. 26



When Iosephes bre-
thren saw him a farre
of, &c. Gen. 3



Absolon rose vp ear-
ly and stode hard by
the, &c. 2. Sam. 15.



They appointed vnto him thirtie pieces of silver, and from that tyme Judas sought oportunitie



to betray Christ his maister. Shown on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, &c. Math. 26



Prayers.

A prayer taken out of the booke of Wisdome.

Cap. 9.

O God of my fathees, and Lorde of mercies (thou that hast made all thinges with thy worde, and diddest ordayne man through thy wisdome, that he should haue dominiõ ouer thy creatures whiche thou hast made, and that he should order the world according to holines and righteousnes, and that he should execute iudgement with a true harte) geue me wisdome which is euer about thy seate, and put me not out from among thy children:



Judas said: Come let vs sell him to the Iudas lites, &c. Gen. 37

So Joseph was brought downe into Egypt, and Potiphar, &c. Gen. 39



Prayers.

for I thy seruauunt and hand-
maiden am a feable person, of
a short tyme, and to weake
for the vnderstandyng of thy
iudgementes and lawes. And
though a man be neuer so per-
fect among the chyldren of
men, yet if thy wisdome be not
with him, he shall be of no va-
lue. I sende her out therefore
from thy holy heauens, and
from the throne of thy Maie-
stie, that she may be with me,
and labour with me, that I
may know what is accepta-
ble in thy sight: for she know-
eth and vnderstandeth all
thinges, and she shall lead me
soberly in my workes, and pre-
serue me in her power. So



Jesus at his last
supper as they did
eate, tooke bread, &
toke he had given
thanks brake it,



and gaue it to his
disciples, saying:
Take, eate, this is
my body, &c.
Math. 26.



Melchisedech brought
forth bread and wine,
and he, &c. Gen. 14.



Moses said to the peo-
ple of Israell: This is
that bread, &c. Exo. 16



Jesus said: all ye
shall be offended by
me this night &c.
He said moreover
unto them, sitte ye



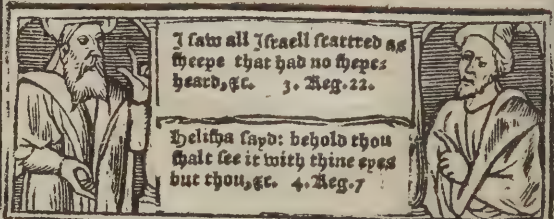
here while I go
and pray vnder.
And he toke Peter
and the two sonnes
&c. Math. 26.



Prayers.

Shall my workes be accepta-
ble by Christ our Lorde, to
whom with the father and
the holy ghost, be all ho-
nour & glory, worlde
without ende.
Amen.

..



I saw all Israell starred as
sheepe that had no shepe:
heard, &c. 3. Reg. 22.

Helitha sayd: behold thou
shalt see it with thine eyes
but thou, &c. 4. Reg. 7



Un bref formulaire d'Oraison.

¶ La Preface.

O Seigneur bon Dieu & Pere, que
ton nom soit benit à iamais. Dis-
pose mon cœur, ouvre mes leures,
& me conduis par ton saint Es-
prit, à vne vraye recognoissance
de toutes mes fautes, à fin que mō
Oraison soit exaucée de toy au
Nom de ton filz Iesus Christ.
Ainsi soit-il.

¶ La Confession des pechez.



Seigneur mon Dieu,
Pere eternal & tout-
puissant, ie recognoy
& confesse deuant ta
sainte & haute Maiesté, que ie



The foolish virgines
came also saying, Lord
Lord, &c. Math. 25.

The great Dragon
that olde serpent was
cast out, &c. Reue. 12.



Jesus knowing all
things that should
come, went forth
and said vnto them
Whome seeke ye?



They answered him
Jesus of Nazareth,
Jesus answered I
am he. Judas also
&c. John. 18.





Judas had geuen
them a token say-
ing: whosoever
I kisse, he it is, take
him and lead him



away. And as soone
as he was come, he
goeth to him and
saith: Maister, mai-
ster, &c. Marke. 14.



Bref formulaire

n'ay cessé depuis ma naissance,
& ne cesse tous les iours, estant
conceuë & née en iniquité &
corruption, de transgresser tes
commandemens. Quoy faisant,
ie ne puis selon ton iuste iuge-
ment, euitier ruine & perdition:
Touteffois ayât desplaisir de t'a-
uoir offensé, condénant & moy,
& mon peché: puis qu'il t'a plu
de nous aymer, lors mesme que
nous estions tes ennemis, en tes-
moignage dequoy tu nous as
donné ton filz vnique, & bien
aymé, pour mediateur & aduo-
cat entre toy & nous, nostre Sei-
gneur Iesus Christ, avec promes-
se d'obtenir en son Nom, tout
ce que nous te demanderons.

Vueille donc Dieu tresbe-



Joab tooke Abner aside
peaceably, and smote
him vnder the ribbe that
he died. &c. 2. Sam. 3.



Simon to redeme Jonas
than, sendeth mony and
the children to Triphon
&c. 1. Macha. 13.



de Prieres.

nin & pere misericordieux en
son Nom & en sa faueur me fai-
re pardon & mercy. Et en repur-
geant mon cœur de toute vani-
té & souillure, m'adresser & cō-
duire par tō saint Esprit, en tou-
tes mes voyes, à fin que ie che-
mine selon tes saints & diuins
commaudemēs tous les iours
de ma vie, à la gloire de ton Nō,
Par iceluy ton filz bien-aymé.
Ainsi soit-il.

¶ L'oraison pour le Matin.

MON DIEU mon Pere &
mon Sauueur, comme
maintenant tu enuoye
ton Soleil sur la terre, pour don-
ner la lumiere corporelle à tes



The Iewes spate
Christ in his face,
and buffeted him
saying: Prophecy
vnto vs O Christ



who is he that
smote thee? Peter
sate without in the
hall, and a maid, &c
Math. 26.



When Cham the father of
Chanaan saw the nakednes
of his father, he told his two
betheren, &c Gen. 10



Heliseus is mocked of little
childzen crying vnto him :
Come vp thou baldhead, &c.
4. Reg. 2.



Pilate let Barras
bas lofe vnto the
and scourged Je-
sus, and deliuered
him to be crucified



Then the souldi-
ours of the gouers-
nour toke Iesus in
to the common
hall, &c. Math. 27.



Bref formulaire

creatures, vueille aussi illuminer mon cœur & mon entendemēt, par la lumiere celeste de tō saint Esprit : à fin que ie ne pense , ne dise , & ne face rien sinon pour te seruir & complaire . Que durant tout ce iour mon but principal soit de cheminer en ta crainte, te seruir & honorer , attendant tout heur & prosperité de ta seule benediction. Que selon mon corps & mon ame tu sois mon protecteur , me fortifiant contre toutes les tentatiōs du diable , & de la chair , me preseruant des entreprinſes & conspiratiōs de tous mes ennemis, leurs complices & adherēs.

Et d'autant bon Dieu que ce n'est rien de bien commencer si



The plowers plowed
vpon my backe, and
furrowes long did
cast, &c. Psal. 131.



Sathan smote Job
with sore boyles fro
the soule of his foot
&c. Job. 2.



de Prieres.

on ne perseuere, qu'il te plaise,
nō seulemēt pour ce iour me re-
ceuoir sous ta conduite & prote-
ctiō, mais pour tout le cours de
ma vie : continuāt & augmētant
de iour en iour les dōs & graces
de ton saint Esprit en moy ius-
ques à ce qu'estant vnīe & con-
iointe avec ton filz vnique, mon
Sauueur, ie puisse iouir de ceste
vie bien-heureuse laquelle tu as
promise à tous tes eleuz. Par ice-
luy ton filz, nostre Seigneur Ie-
sus-Christ. Ainsi soit-il.

¶ Action de Graces.



Ieu tout bon & tout
sage, Pere celeste,
plein de misericorde
& clemēce, reduisant



When thou hast done all
thy duty, sitte downe that
thou maist receiue acrowne
et. Eccle. 32

Abner said vnto David,
who art thou that cried
to the king, et.
1. Sam. 26.



And the souldi-
ours platted a
croune of thorne
vpon his head, and
a reede in his right



hand, and bowed
their knees before
him and mocked
him, saying: God
saue, et. Math. 27





Pilate toke waſer
and waſhed hys
handes before the
multitude, ſaying:
I am innocent of

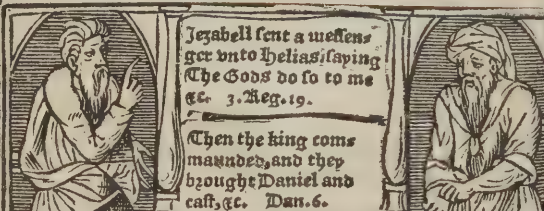


the death of this
iuſt man, looke you
to it. Then anſwer-
ed all the people,
ſc. Math. 27.



Bref formulaire

en memoire les œuvres de tes
mains, ie ne puis ſinon admirer
ta grande ſapience & bonté infi-
nie, laquelle tu as declarée en-
uers toutes tes creatures, & ſin-
gulierement au regard de moy,
comme de m'auoir donné eſtre,
mouuement, & vie: mais auſſi
outre les benefices infinies, que
tu diſtribue cōmunément à tous
hommes de la terre, tu m'as fait
tant de graces ſpeciales, qu'il
m'eſt impoſſible de les reciter,
ne meſme les pouuoir comprē-
dre. Il t'a plu par la lumiere de
ton Euāgile me deliurer des te-
nebres d'erreur & d'ignorance,
voire me retirer des abiſmes de
de mort, & de la confuſion hor-
rible, ou i'eſtoye deſtinée ſelon



Iezabell ſent a meſſen-
ger vnto Helias ſaying
The Gods do ſo to me
ſc. 3. Reg. 19.

Then the king comes
magedon, and they
brought Daniel and
caſt, ſc. Dan. 6.





de Prieres.

la corruption de ma nature : & ainsi m'as tu transportée au royaume de ton filz bien-aymé, lequel selon ton plaisir & decret eternal, s'est donné soy mesme pour mes pechez.

Il ya aussi Seigneur, que m'ayant receüe en tō Eglise au nombre de tes enfans, tu m'as eleüe & choisie par ta prouidence admirable pour me decorer sous la Maiesté de ta grandeur d'un estat d'honneur & d'excellence, assauoir de la dignité Royale pour le gouuernemēt & conseruation de ton peuple.

Or maintenāt selon la parole de Dauid, quelle chose rédrayie au Seigneur pour tous ses biē-faitz enuers moy? Je say que tou



And Iesus bare his crosse and came into a place named Golgotha, where they crucified him and



two other with him on either side one, and Iesus in the midst of them, &c. John. 19.



Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Isaac his sonne, &c. Gene. 22.



Behold the widow was there gathering sticks, and Eliab called her, and said, &c. 3. Reg. 17.





And when they
were come to the
place which is cal-
led Caluarie, there
they crucified him



and the euil doers,
one on the right
hand, and the other
on the left, &c.
Luke. 23.



Bref formulaire

te ma vie deuroit estre consacrée
à vne perpetuelle action de gra-
ces, pour annoncer avec la gent
sainte & le peuple acquis, les
vertus de celuy qui nous à ap-
pellez des tenebres à sa merueil-
leuse lumiere. Le calice de deli-
urâce ne deuroit bouger de mes
mains, n'y les Cantiques nou-
ueaux de ma bouche. Mais Sei-
gneur, fay moy la grace, comme
iadis tu as faite à Dauid, homme
selon ton cœur. Lequel traitant
de ce mesme Argument, & reci-
tant les tesmoignages de ta bon-
té, disoit, Ainsi est-il Seigneur,
Je suis ton seruiteur, Je suis ton
seruiteur filz de ta chambriere,
tu as rompu mes liens, Je te sa-
crificeray sacrifice d'actiō de gra-



Cubultaim wrought cun-
ningly euery craft of
brasse and iron, &c.
Gen. 4.



Clay the prophet was
cut in the midst with a
saw, and fasted on a tree,
&c.

de Prières.

ces & reclaimeray le nom du Seigneur. Ainsi di-ie Seigneur de moymesme, & ce par ta grace, Je suis ta seruante, Je suis ta seruante. Tu as rompu mes liens, & m'as preseruée au milieu des dangers de mort, tu m'as mis au large & en sauueté. Au Roy des siecles, immortel & inuisible, à Dieu seul bon & seul sage, soit honneur & gloire és siecles des siecles par Iesus Christ son filz nostre Seigneur. Ainsi soit-il.

Oraison pour tout le Royaume & corps de l'Eglise selon leurs Estas & membres.

DIeu tout puissant, Pere celeste, tu as donné commandement à tes fideles de prier les vns pour les autres, avec promesse



One of the soldiers with a speare pearced his side, & forthwith ran there out bloud and wa-



ter. And he that saw it bare record and his recorde is true. And he that &c. John. 19.



with the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from the man, &c Gen. 2.

The Lord said to Moses Thou shalt smite the rock and water, &c Exo. 17





Joseph toke the bo-
dy and wrapped
it in a cleane lin-
nen cloth, and layd
it in his new tombe



which he had betwen
out euen in the rock
and rolled a great
stone to the doze, &c.
Math. 27.



Bref formulaire

de les exaucer au Nom du me-
diateur ton filz bien-aymé.

Moy donc ton humble ser-
uante en confiance de tes pro-
messes, & en consideration des
necessitez si grandes & si vrgen-
tes, qui se presentent de toutes
pars, Sathan faisant tous ses ef-
fors pour mettre la terre en con-
fusion, & sur tout pour empes-
cher le cours de ton Euangile.
Seigneur bon Dieu auquel est
mon refuge & mon esperance, ie
te supplie & requiers comme tu
és le Pere des lumieres, qu'il te
plaise d'illuminer les cœurs &
les entendemens de tous hom-
mes, d'autant que tu veux toutes
gens estre sauuées, & venir à la
cognoissance de verité. Et cōme



As soon as the sunne was
downe, Iosue commaun-
deth that they, &c. Ios. 3



Then they arose and
went all night, and toke
the body, &c. 1. Sam. 31



de Prieres.

specialemēt tu as ordōné qu'on prie pour les Rois & tous ceux qui sont constituez en dignité, à fin que la societé humaine viue en paix & tranquillité avec toute pieté & honnesteté.

Moy donc sachant combien les courōnes & les sceptres sont pesans, & l'administratiō d'iceux difficile, pour s'en bien acquitter, soit au regard de toy, mon Dieu, ou de mes subiectz, le te requiers de tout mon cœur, tant pour moy, que pour tous autres que tu as constituez en ce mesme degré de prééminence, de nous donner, ce que iadis t'a demandé vn Salomon, duquel tu as approuué l'Oraison, comme l'ayant mise en son cœur, & en sa



There was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting in the house against the wall. The next



day that followed the day of preparing, the high priests and Pharisees, &c. Math. 27.



She weepeth continually in the night, and her tears. &c. Amen. 1.

Call me not Naomi, but call me Mara, for the lord hath given, &c. Ruth. 1.





The layd it in a tomb
hewen out of a rocke
wherin was neuer
man yct layd. And
that day was the



preparing of the Sa-
bath, & the Saboth
dine on. The women
that folowed after
gc. Luke. 23.



Bref formulaire

bouche par ton saint Esprit, le-
quel nous apprend de bien prier
aydant noz infirmittez.

O Seigneur bon Dieu tu m'as
fait regner au milieu de ton peup-
le, tu donneras à ta seruante &
à tes seruiteurs vn cœur enten-
du pour iuger tō peuple, & pour
discerner le bien d'entre le mal,
à fin que nous ne soyons point
inutiles, ou mesme pernicious
en vne vocation si sainte.

Donne nous aussi des Con-
seillers prudens sages & vertu-
eux, chassant loing de nous, tous
ambitieux, malins, cauteleux, &
hypocrites.

Donne des Iuges, hommes
veritables haissans auarice, &
fuyans l'acception des person-



When Joseph was come
to his brethren, they stript
him, gc. Gen. 37.

So they toke vp Jonas
and cast him into the sea
and the sea, gc. Jonas.



de Prieres.

nes, à fin que mon peuple soit
gouuerné en toute equité &
droiture, les bons soustenus en
leur Iustice & innocence, les ini-
ques punis & chastiez selō leurs
demerites.

Fay aussi Seigneur que tous
ceux, desquelz tu m'as commis
la charge en main, me rendent le
deuoir d'une iuste obeissance, à
fin qu'il y ait vne bonne & sainte
vnion entre le chef & les mem-
bres, & que par ce moyen tous
cognoissent que de toy seul de-
pend l'Estat des Royaumes & le
gouuernemēt des republicues.
Et que par ainsi ie puisse à iamais
chanter à ta louenge le Cātique
de Dauid, ou il proteste de faire
le deuoir de bon Prince.



for feare of him
the keepers were as
stonied & became
as dead men. But
the Angell sayd to



the women: feare
not, for I know you
seeke Iesus which
was crucified, &c.
Math. 28.



Samson arose at mid-
night and toke the
dores, &c. Iudicum. 16.

And the Lord spake vn-
to the fish and it cast out
Jonas, &c. Jonas. 2.





Jesus appeared first
to Mary Magdalene
out of whom he had
cast viij. devils. And



he went and told
them that had bene
with him which
mourned, &c. Mar. 16



PSEAVME. CI.



Ouloir m'est pris de mettre en escriture,
Pseume parlant de bonté & droiture,
Et si le veux à toy, mon Dieu chanter,
Et presenter.

¶ Tenir ie veux la voye non nuisible,
Quand viendras-tu me rendre Roy paisible?
D'un cœur tout pur conduiray ma maison,
Avec raison.

¶ Rien de mauuais y voir n'auray enuie,
Car ie hay trop les meschans & leur vie:
Vn seul d'entr'eux autour de moy adioint,
Ne sera point.

¶ Tout cœur ayant pensée desloyale,
Deslogera hors de ma cour Royale:
Et le nuisant n'y sera bien venu.
Non pas cognu.

¶ Qui par mesdire à part son prochain greus
Qui à cœur gros & les sourcils esleue:
L'un mettray bas, l'autre souffrir pour vray,
Ie ne pourray.

¶ Mes yeux seront fort diligens à querre,
Les habitans fideles de la terre:
Pour estre a moy. Qui droite voye ira.
Me seruira.

¶ Qui s'estudie à user de fallace,
En ma maison point ne trouuera place:
De moy n'aura men songer ne baveur,
Bien ne faueur.

¶ Ains du pays chasseray de bonne heure,
Tous les meschans, tant qu'un seul n'y demeure.
Pour du Seigneur nettoyer la Cité,
D'iniquité.



The king said unto Da-
niel: O Daniel the ser-
uaunt, &c. Daniel. 6.

When I had past a litle
from them, then I found
him, &c. Cant. 3.



de Prieres.

Ie te prie aussi Pere veritable
& Sauueur pour tous ceux que
tu as ordonnez vrayz Pasteurs à
tes fideles & ausquelz , tu as
commis la charge des ames, & la
dispensation de ton sacré Euan-
gile que tu les conduise par ton
saint Esprit, à fin qu'ilz soyent
trouuez fideles & diligēs en leur
sainte vocation.

D'autrepart que tu chasse les
faux Pasteurs, hommes corrom-
pus d'entendement, loups pe-
sans, ambitieux, & auaricieux,
qui ne seruent qu'à destruire &
perdre tes Eglises.

Et d'autant que tu requiers en
tous tes enfans le zele de ta mai-
son, fay moy la grace de repur-
ger en mō peuple toutes sectes,



Jesus said to Tho-
mas put thy finger
here and see my
hands and put forth



thy hand, and put it
into my side, and be
not feythlesse, &c.
o hn. 20.



And Jacob called the
name of the place Bes-
uel, &c. Gen. 22.

Gedeon answered:
the Lord be with vs
why then, &c. Jud. 6.





So after the Lord
had spoken vnto
them, he was recei-
ued into heauen and



late at the right
hand of God. And
they went forth and
preached, &c. Mar. 16



Bref formulaire

heresies, & superstitiōs, à fin que
tes Eglises soubz ma charge pro-
fident & accroissent de iour en
iour en la verité de ton Euangi-
le à toute iustice & sainteté.

Que generalmente il te plai-
se de faire vne deliuerance & re-
stauration de tes Eglises par tou-
te la terre, enuoyer ouuriers à ta
moisson, hommes idoinés & suf-
fisans pour recueillir les pources
brebis esgarées soubz la houlet-
te de ce grand pasteur des ames
ton filz Iesus Christ.

Quant aux auditeurs ceux
qui desia font profession de ton
Nom que tu leur donne vne
vraye perseuerance en foy, en
charité, & en toutes bonnes œu-
res pour la gloire de ton Nom,



And Enoch walked with
God, and he was no more
sene, for God tooke him
away, &c. Gen. 5.



There appeared a chariot of
fire, and horses of fire, so
Elias went up by a whirl-
wind. &c. 2. Reg. 2

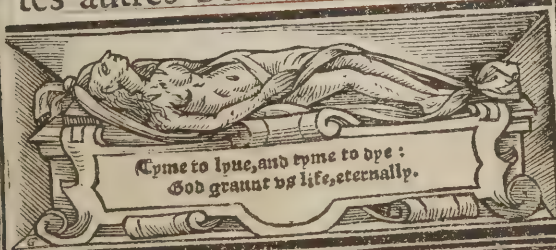


de Prieres.

que lors tu me reçois. Pere celeste, au nombre de tes enfans, pour l'amour de ton filz, mon Sauueur Iesus Christ. Auquel avec toy & le saint Esprit soit honneur & gloire eternellemēt. Amen.

¶ L'oraison pour le Soir.

Signeur mon Dieu, mō Pere, & mon Sauueur me prosternant en toute humilité deuant ta sainte Maïesté, ie te requiers biē affectueusement, comme tu m'as fait la grace d'estre paruenü à la fin de ce iour, d'autant que tu as créé la nuit pour le repos des hommes que tu me face ce bien avec tes autres benefices infinis de



¶ The Baron.

Baron & lord:
To me must
accord.



¶ The Vicount.

High & low:
wich me must
go.



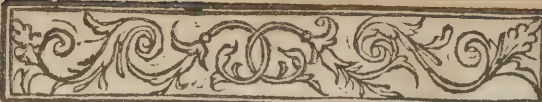
¶ The Lord.

Galaunt or
gay : Then
must away.



¶ The Knight.

Stout and
braue: I must
thee haue.



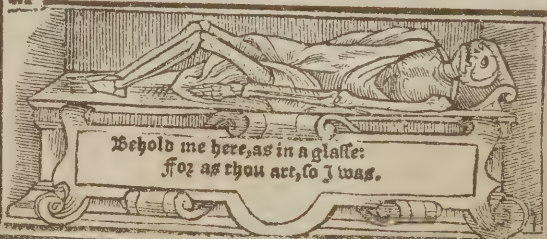
Bref formulaire

tellemēt reposer ceste nuit pour
le soulagement de mon infirmi-
té, que mon cœur estant tous-
iours esleué à toy, mon ame ait
aussi bien son repos spirituel, cō-
me le corps prend le sien.

Que mō dormir ne soit point
excessif, pour complaire outre
mesure à l'aïse de ma chair, mais
seulement pour la necessité de
ma nature, à fin que demain ie
foye mieux disposée à tō seruice.

Preferue moy aussi de toute
souilleure de corps & d'esprit, &
me garde des tentations de l'en-
nemy, & contre tous dāgers qui
me pourroyent auenir.

Et pource que ce iour n'est
point passé que ie ne t'aye offen-
sé en plusieurs sortes & manie-



Behold me here, as in a glasse:
for as thou art, so I was.



de Prieres.

res, comme tu enuoye maintenant les tenebres en l'absence du Soleil pour cacher toutes choses, ainsi vueille effacer toutes mes offenses par ta misericorde infinie, à fin que iamais elles ne viennent en compte deuant ton iugement.

Toutes lesquelles choses ie te requiers & demande au Nom & en faueur de ton filz vnique mon Seigneur & Sauueur Iesus Christ, comme luy-mesme nous à donné la reigle de te prier.

Nostre Pere qui es es cieux.
Ton Nom soit sanctifié. Ton regne aduienne. Ta volonté soit faicte, en la Terre comme au Ciel. Donne nous aujourd'huy, nostre Pain quotidien. Et nous

*As the houres of the day :
So our lyues passe away.*



¶ The Esquire.

*For all thy lust
Thou shalt to
dust.*



¶ The Gentleman

*Grave or sad:
Thou must be
had.*



¶ The Capitaine.

In peare and
warre: I make
and make.



¶ The Souldier.

Of foe & friend:
I make an end.



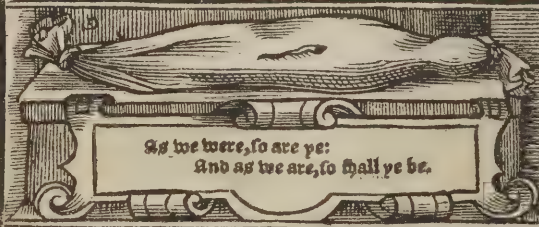
Bref formulaire

pardône noz offences, ainsi que
nous pardonnons à ceux qui
nous ont offencé. Et ne nous in-
duy point en tétation: mais de-
liure-nous du mal. Car à toy est
le regne, la puissance, & la gloire,
és siecles des siecles. Ainsi soit il.

¶ Oraison pour faire deuant la
consultation des affaires
du Royaume.



Seigneur nostre bõ
Dieu qui contem-
ple d'enhaut tout
ce qui est au Ciel &
en la Terre, duquel
le throne est admirable & la
gloire incomprehẽsible, deuant
lequel la congregation des An-
ges se tient en crainte.



As we were, so are ye:
And as we are, so shall ye be.

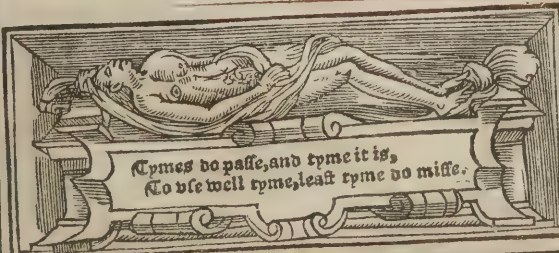


de Prieres.

Nous ton humble seruante
& tes seruiteurs estrans icy assem-
blez en ta presence , pour trai-
ter & aduiser aux affaires qui cō-
cernent la vocation sainte à la-
quelle tu nous as appellez par ta
grace, cognoissans que tu sou-
stiens & conserue sous la con-
duite de ta prouidence l'estat &
gouvernement de tous les Roy-
aumes de la terre, & que c'est à
toy de presider au milieu des
Princes en leur conseil.

D'autre part recognoissans
que nous sommes enuironnez
de tenebres, remplis d'erreurs &
d'ignorâces, & mesme indignes
de ton assisistence si tu regardes
à nos iniquitez.

Pour ces causes bon Dieu,



¶ The Dremme.

*Cease thy
dremme: for
all is done.*



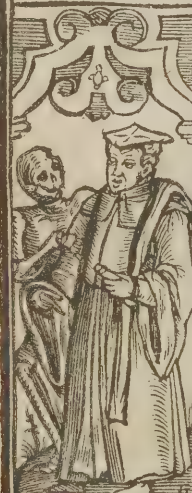
¶ The Fiſe.

*Cease thy
play: And
come away.*



g The Iudge.

Come on
iudge: With
me to trudge.



g The Iustice.

Iustice I say:
Come on thy
way.



Bref formulaire

nous te prions au nom de ton
filz vnique nostre Seigneur Ie-
sus Christ de nous pardonner
toutes nos offenses, & pour l'a-
mour d'iceluy nous communi-
quer les dons & graces de ton
saint Esprit, à fin qu'estans poul-
sez du vray zele de ta gloire, &
d'un amour paternel enuers le
peuple que tu nous as donné en
charge. Nous puissiōs avec pru-
dence & sagesse traiter les cho-
ses qui maintenant seront pro-
posées.

Dispose donc Seigneur nos
bouches, nos cœurs, & nos en-
tendemēs, nous faisant cognoi-
stre les choses que tu approuue
pour les embrasser, & discerner
les mauuaisēs pour les decliner



from earth to earth, so must it be,
from lyfe to death, as thou doost see



de Prieres.

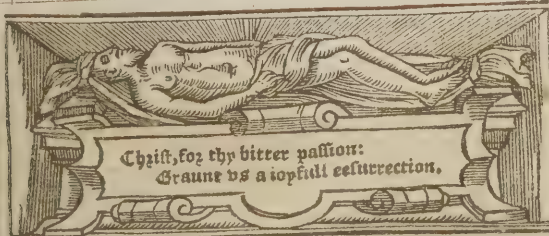
& chasser.

D'avantage que tu tiennes tellement la main à toutes nos deliberations, que tu nous en face veoir vne heureuse issue, à la gloire de ton Nom, au bien & profit de nostre peuple, & à la descharge de nos consciences.

Ce que te demandons humblement en la faueur de ton filz bien-aymé, comme par luy sommes enseignez de te prier.
Nostre Pere qui es. &c.

¶ Priere.

O Gouverneur, de la machine
ronde,
Toy qui as mis, les fondemens
du monde,
Et le depars, ainsi que bien tu vois,



¶ Sergeant at law.

Leaue the
lawes: & heare
my cause.



¶ The Attorney.

Plead as thou
lust: With me
thou must.



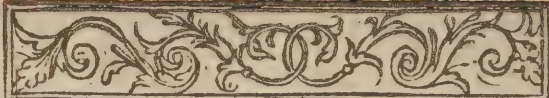
¶ The Mayor.

Thogh Mayōr
thou be: Come
go with me.



¶ The Shirife.

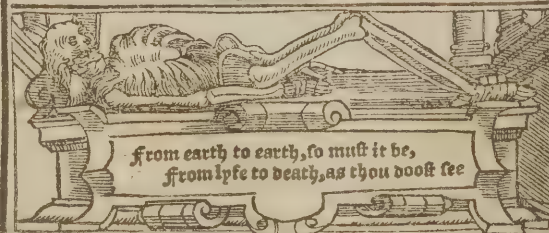
Sir Shirife !
stand: and geue
me thy hand.



Atous humains sans recueillir leur voix
Tu hausses l'un, & l'autre tu rabaisse,
Cil qui languit, en peine tu redresses,
Et le fais Roy, si tel tu le veulx estre.
Ainsi m'as fait: ô mon Dieu & mon
maître,

En me tirant, hors de prison cruelle,
Prison du Corps, & de peine eternelle,
L'une ou i'estoye, pour mes pechez cōmis
Des ma ieunesse, & me les as remis:
Et l'autre estoit, pour auoir verité,
En amour prise, & mensonge quitté,
Pour suyuire Christ, ainsi tu m'as tirée,
Par ta main forte, & à toy retirée,
En me donnant, ceste grand' Royauté,
Range moy donc, à ce qu'as decreté,
Force, Conseil, avec saine doctrine,
Pour bien guider, le peuple que domine,
Ottroye moy: aussi par ta bonté,
Ne prens point garde, à mon iniquité.

Fin des Prieres
en François.



from earth to earth, so must it be,
from lyfe to death, as thou doost see



GIO THO FATTO NO-
to il mio peccato, e non ho coperto
la mia iniquità: ho detto, Io con-
fesserò le mie trasgressioni al Signo-
re, e tu hai leuata l'iniquità del
mio peccato. SALMO. 32.

**Confession de' pecca-
ti, al Signore.**

Ddio et Signor mio.
Humilmente, & con
animo pieno d'infini-
to dispiacere d'hauerti
offeso, & d'offenderti
tutto di, io humil serua tua, et pecca-
trice, mi presento dinanzi la tua di-
uina maestà per confessare ingenua-
mente, & liberamente i miei pecca-
ti, et chiedertene perdono. Sono, come



The Bailife.

Thou Bailly al-
so: with me
halt go.



The Constable.

Constable be
wile: for I
thee arell.



The Phisician.

Let phisike a-
lone : And go
with me home

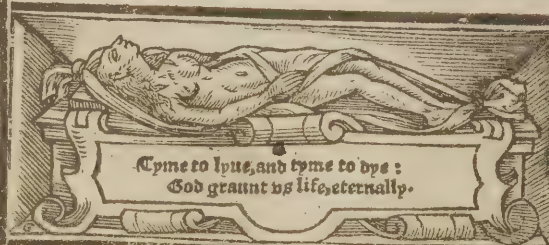


The Astronomer.

Looke not so
hie: I am thee
by.



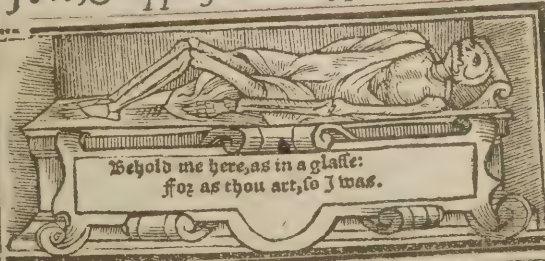
sai, concetta, & nata in peccato, dal-
l'istessa massa di corruttione uenu-
ta, onde è tolto tutto l'human lig-
naggio : trouomi sempre piena di
cattini affetti, & non fo mai cosa
che buona sia, oue il tuo santo spirito
mi guidi, ma ogni hora piego alla
terra, & al male, oue mi tira il peso
grauē di questa carne . Le occasioni
d'offenderti per l'altezza del luogo
oue m'ha; posto, per le ricchezze, per
gli agi, et per gli honori, sono molte,
& molte, Infinitè le tentationi, con-
tinue, & urgentissime : la mia car-
ne è fragile sì, che non fo altro che
errori, & graui peccati dinanzi à te
Dio mio, onde sento sopra di me l'ira
tua giusta insino all'ultima conden-
natione. Dall'altra parte hauendo-



Time to lye, and tyme to dye :
God graunt vs life, eternally.



mi tu piantato, per infinita tua misericordia vna vna fede nel cuore, che Cristo è la mia vera e certa salute, & che per lui è riceuuta ogni anima lauata nel suo sangue, dalla tua pietà: ecco che vengo con sicurtà, et certa fede a trouar perdono appresso il tribunal della misericordia tua per esso Giesu Cristo. Riceui dunque ti prego padre benigno questa tua figliuola, che viene all'vbidienza paterna: raccogli pastore amoreuole questa pecorella errante, che torna al tuo ouile, & guarisci medico celeste, tutte le piaghe dell'anima con la medicina della tua gratia: assicurandomi prima nella conscientia mia, che tutti i peccati essendomi rimessi, io sia pacificata con esso te, & appresso con lo spirito tuo ri-



Behold me here, as in a glasse:
for as thou art, so I was.



¶ The Marchant.

Neither craft
nor trade: Can
me perswade.



¶ The Citiz en.

Of tounne nor
citie: I haue
no pitie.



¶ The Riche man.

*Siluer noz
golde: cannot
thee holde.*

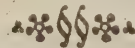


¶ The aged man.

*Youth and age
Must be my
page.*



*nouandomi, & sanctificandomi og-
ni di, meni questa vita, che mi resta
in santità, & giustitia nel tuo cospet-
to, e della tua chiesa, fin che mi chi-
ami alla gloria di vita eterna, la
quale aspetto, & attendo sicu-
ramente per Giesu Cristo
Signor mio, cui sia hono-
re & gloria perpetu-
amente. Amen.*



*As the houres of the day :
So our lyes passe away.*

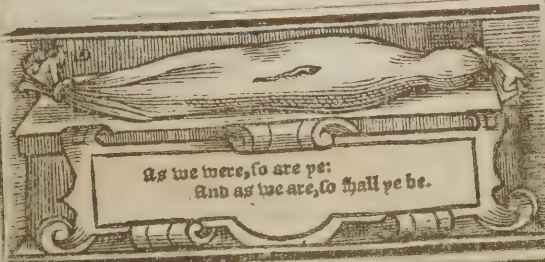


¶ CHIUNQUE ADO-
ra Iddio con diletto, sarà ricevuto,
& la sua preghiera s'annicinerà in
fino alle nuuole. L'oratione di chi
si humilia penetrerà le nuuole.

ECCLESIASTICO. 32.

¶ Oratione prima come
creatura di Dio.

RIconoscendo Signo-
re, com'io sono tua crea-
tura, creata ad imagine
& somiglianza tua, o-
pera eccellente delle tue mani sopra
tutte l'altre creature, io te ne rendo
gratie infinite, e ti prego humilmen-
te, che ti piaccia far ch'io habbia con-
tinuamente cura & riguardo di nō
isuilire, nè imbratare questa tua



As we were, so are ye:
And as we are, so shall ye be.



¶ The Artificer.

Leaue thine
arte: And take
my parte.



The Husbandman.

Labour no
more: For I
haue hope.



¶ The Beggar.
 Begging is
 done: for I am
 come.



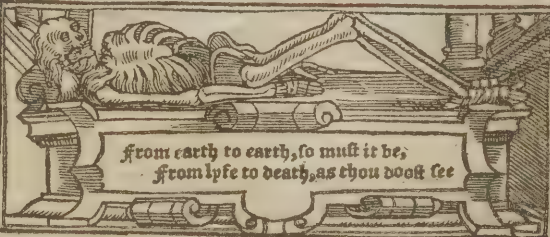
¶ The Roge.
 Thinke I am
 best: for I
 bring rest.



santissima imagine, ristoratami per
 Giesu Cristo: anzi conseruandola
 pura & sincera d'ogni affetto carna-
 le, riluca innanzi gli occhi di tutti
 lo splendore del tuo volto, c'hai spar-
 so sopra di me, alla gloria tua, per
 Giesu Christo. Amen.

✠ Oratione seconda, co-
 me Cristiana, e Regina.

M Dio padre, et pro-
 tettor mio, Grande-
 mente mi sento debi-
 trice alla tua clemen-
 tia, hauendomi à bu-
 on' hora chiamata per la predicatione
 dell' Euangelio di Giesu Cristo
 alla vera pietà, & sincerità della tua



from earth to earth, so must it be;
 from ipse to death, as thou doost see



religione, affine che con l'autorità,
che m'hai dato, & co'l zelo, di che ti
sono debitrice, fossi istrumento tuo
di ripiantare, e stabilire in questa
parte del mōdo, oue t'è piaciuto ch'io
à nome tuo regni, la tua pietà et san-
tissima religione. Pregoti Dio mio,
& buon padre, che si come in parte
con la gratia tua ho seruito in que-
sto alla tua santa volontà, così ti pi-
accia di torre ogni impedimento, e
resistenza d'infideltà dal mio popo-
lo, et à me di bene in meglio inspirar
buona volontà, & ardente zelo, dan-
domi mezzi efficaci, istrumenti at-
ti & sufficienti, accio possa, si come
desidero, spiantando ogni maluagio
seme d'empietà, spargere, seminare,
& radicare il tuo santo Euangelio
in tutti i cuori, aggrandendo per



¶ The Shepheard.

Leaue thy shepe
And with me
cepe .



¶ The Foole.

Of foolish and
fonde: I breake
the bonde.



¶ Of Youth.
 young & olde:
 Come to my
 folde.



¶ Of Infancy.
 feare not me:
 though I gris-
 ly be.



tutto questo regno tuo terreno, quel
 celeste di Giesu Cristo, al quale sia
 sempre honore & gloria. Così sia.

*¶ Oratione terza per
 l'amministratione della
 Giustitia.*



*Ltimamente Id-
 dio supremo Re, &
 Signor mio: Io con-
 fesso, che molto
 grande fra le gran-
 dezze terrene, è l'honore, & la digni-
 tà in che tu m'hai posta, et posta, &
 mätenutami miracolosamente, cō-
 seruandomi, et liberandomi da mol-
 ti mali, & pericoli d'huomini cattiu-
 ui. Riconosco che se fin qui con alcu-*



*Time to lyue, and tyme to dye:
 God graunt vs life, eternally.*



na prudenza, vigilanza, giustitia
equità, misericordia & in pace ho
amministrato l'ufficio, che tu mi hai
imposto, tutto è stato dono della tua
paterna bontà con esso me. Or io ti
prego caramente, che ti piaccia per-
seuerare, tenendomi le mani di so-
pra, humiliandomi sotto il tuo im-
perio, à cui io sono serua, & dammi
che questa corona, che mi hai posto
in capo, io la tenga sempe sotto i tuoi
piedi: e lo scettro regale postomi
nelle mani serua alla gloria tua, alla
giustitia & equità del tuo popolo,
alla pace, et concordia del Regno. Sia
l'intelletto della tua serua chiaro &
giusto, la volontà sincera, i giudici
equi, & pii. Dammi Signore aiuti,
consegli, & ministri abbastanti,
retti, & sufficienti, pieni di pietà, &



As Emperors and kings, we did raigne:
But now the earth, doth vs deapne.



¶ The Emperour.

Emptout or
king: I must
thee bying.



¶ The King.

With rulers &
kings: I ende
all thinges.



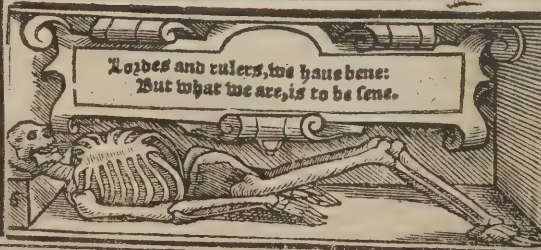
g The Duke.
Duke & Prince
I do conuince.



g The Marques.
Marques of
state: I am thy
mate.



del tuo santissimo timore, sieno i po-
poli fideli, e disciplinabili. Perche io,
e tutto il mio gregge viuendo in trà-
quillità, & pace, habbiamo agio, &
tempo quieto di seruire alla tua ma-
està: pregandoti, & supplicandoti
di tutto cio per Giesu Cristo Sig-
nor mio, e tuo vnigenito figli-
uolo, al quale con esso te, &
con lo spirito santo sia
honore & gloria e-
ternamente. Co-
si sia.



Lordes and rulers, we haue bene:
But what we are, is to be sene.



Primera oracion.

✱ *MUCHAS SON LAS*
tribulaciones de los justos, pe-
ro el Señor los libra de todas
ellas. PSAL. 34.

Dios mio y Pa-
dre mio dulcissimo,
cuya bondad es in-
finita, cuya miseri-
cordia nunca se puede agotar, y
cuya boca siempre dize verdad:
porque tu eres la mesma ver-
dad que has prometido a los que
en ti creen, à los que en ti confi-
an y ponen su esperança librar-
os, ampararlos y ser les Padre



¶ The Baron.

*Baron & lord:
To me must
accord.*



¶ The Vicount.

*High & low:
with me must
go.*



¶ The Lord.

Galaunt o:
gay : Thou
must away.



¶ The Knight.

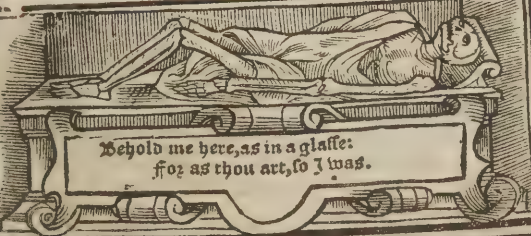
Stout and
braue: I must
thee haue.

en todas sus necesidades assi
temporales como espirituales : y
esto lo has cumplido con la obra
ni mas ni menos que tu lo has
prometido de palabra : como lo
testifican muy muchos testimo-
nios de tu sagrada Escripura.
Assi libraсте à Noe del di-
luuio, à Abrahan de los Chal-
deos, à Lot de Sodoma, à Iacob
de las sangrientas manos de su
proprio hermano Esau, à Da-
niel del lago de los Leones y à
Susanna del falso testimonio de
aquellos dos malditos viejos y i-
niquos iuezes. Yo tu humilde
sierua me prostro, O Dios mio,

As the houres of the day :
So our lynes passe away.



O Padre mio delante del throno de tu diuina Magestad, y te doy gracias infinitas, gracias quan grandes yo puedo, porque me has hecho vna del numero de aquellos que tu libraste de grandes aflicciones: que me libraste de las crueles manos de mis enemigos, los quales como lobos hambrientos me pretendian chupar la sangre y tragar me biua. Teniã me vn tal odio, porq̃ yo ponía en ti solo toda mi esperançã, porque yo no me auergonçaua del Euangelio de tu amantissimo Hijo: mas antes me honraua del, como aquella



Behold me here, as in a glasse:
for as thou art, so I was.



¶ The Esquire.

For all thy lust
Thou shalt be
dust.



¶ The Gentleman

Graue or sad:
Thou must be
had.



¶ The Capitaine.

In peace and
warre: I make
and make.

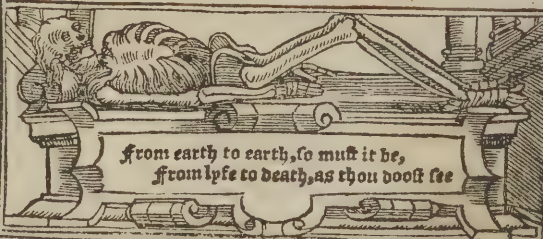


¶ The Souldier.

Of foe & friend:
I make an end.



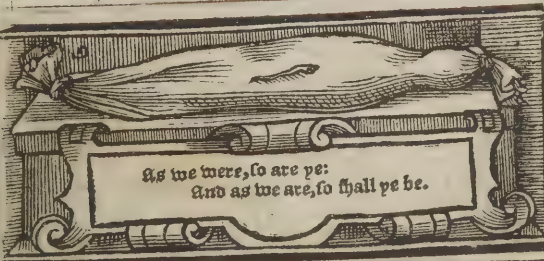
que tenia por cierto el Euange-
lio ser potentia tuya para dar
salud à todos los que creen. Ple-
gate O Dios mio, dar me gracia
que yo no me oluide de vn tan
insigne beneficio y merced: no
permitas que la buena yerua de
gratitud y agradescimiento que
tu Magestad ha plantado en el
jardin de mi anima, la ahoguen
las espinas: las quales son la so-
licitud y cuydado de las cosas
temporales, y el engaño de las
riquezas. Haz Señor, que de
tal manera yo las posea, que yo
sea señora dellas, y no ellas de
mi, que yo siempre esté apareja-



from earth to earth, so must it be,
from lyfe to death, as thou doost see



da para las emplear en tu serui-
cio. Todo esto te demando en el
nombre de tu Hijo Iesu
Christo : el qual es mi
Dios, mi Señor y mi
Redemptor.
Amen.



¶ The Dromme.

Cease thy
dromme: for
all is done.



¶ The Fife.

Cease thy
play: And
come away.



¶ The Iudge.

Come on
iudge: With
me to trudge.



¶ The Iustice.

Iustice I say:
Come on thy
way.



Segunda oracion.

* *DA A TV SIERVA*
vn coraçon entendido para iuz-
gar à tu Pueblo, y para discer-
nir lo bueno de lo malo: Porque
quien podra iuzgar este tu pue-
blo el quales tan grande en
multitud? I. REG. 3.



Eñor Dios todo
poderoso y Padre
mio amantissimo, q̃
por tu admirable bondad y im-
mensa misericordia has querido
hazer à mi pobre pecadora hija
de Adan, instrumento de tu
gloria, instrumento con que tu



As the houres of the day:
So our lynes passe away.



seas glorificado constituyendo
me por cabeça y gouernadora
deste tu opulentissimo Reyno
en estos tan infelicissimos tiem-
pos, en que tu yglesia vnica espo-
sa tuya es en tan gran manera
oprimida de la tyrania de Sata-
nas y de sus ministros, ten por
bien assistir me con tu sancto
Espiritu, el qual es Espiritu de
sabiduria y de inteligencia, E-
spiritu de cõsejo y de fortaleza,
Espiritu de sciencia y de temor
tuyo, para que yo tu sierna tēga
coraçon entendido que pueda
discernir entre lo bueno y lo ma-
lo: y desta manera sea en este tu



¶ Sergeant at law.

Leaue the
lawes: & heare
my cause.



¶ The Attorney.
I lead as thou
lust: With me
thou must.



¶ The Mayor.

Thogh Mayor
thou be: Come
with me.



¶ The Shirife.

Sir Shirife
stand: and geue
me thy hand.



Reyno administrada iusticia,
sea lo bueno aprouado y remu-
nerado : y por el contrario lo
malo condenado y castigado.
Pues que para esto tu has con-
stituido el Magistrado y le has
puesto el cuchillo en la mano.

Esto te pido O Señor y
Dios mio en nombre de
tu vnigenito Hijo Je-
su Christo mi Re-
demptor y inter-
cessor. Amen.

§§



Cyme to lyue, and tyme to dye :
God graunt vs life, eternally.



Tercera oracion.

✱ *LOS INIVSTOS PERECERAN sin quedar ninguno, y el paradero de los malos es perdition. PSAL. 37.*

Q Señor Dios mio y Padre mio, immortales gracias bago à tu diuina Magestad con mi boca, con mi coraçon y con quanto yo soy, por las infinitas misericordias de que has vsado con migo: que no solamente me has hecho criatura tuya, hechura de tus manos formada à la imagen y semejan-



¶ The Bailiff.

Thou Baily al-
so: With me
thalt go.



¶ The Constable.

Constable be
prest: For I
thee arrest.



The Physician.

Let Physicke alone : And go
with me home



The Astronomer.

Looke not so
hie: I am thee
by.



ça tuya, me has por la muerte y
passion de tu vnico Hijo Iesu
Christo reconciliado con tigo, a-
doptado me y hecho hija tuya,
hermana de Iesu Christo tu pri-
mogenito y de todos aquellos q̃
en ti creen, en ti esperan y confi-
an : mas aun porque me has he-
cho esta tan señalada y tan ra-
ra merced, que siendo yo vna
muger de mi naturaleza flaca,
timida y delicada, como lo son
todas las demas, me has queri-
do hazer robusta, animosa y
fuerte para resistir à tanta mul-
titud de Idumeos, Ismaelitas,
Moabitas, Agarenos y otra in-



Times do passe, and tyme it is,
To vse well tyme, least tyme be misse.



finidad de gentes y naciones q̄
 se auian juntado, conjurado,
 conspirado y hecho liga, contra
 ti, contra tu hijo y contra todos
 aquellos que confieſſan tu nom-
 bre y tienen por vnica regla de
 ſalud a tu ſancta palabra. O
 Dios mio, O Padre mio, cuya
 bondad es infinita y cuya potē-
 cia es immenſa, que ſueles eſco-
 ger las coſas flacas deſte mundo
 para cōfudir y deſtruir las fuer-
 tes, perſeuera, perſeuera por la
 gloria de tu nōbre, por la honra
 de tu Hijo, por el deſcāſo y quie-
 tud de tu ygleſia aſſigida en dar
 me fuerças para q̄ yo como otra



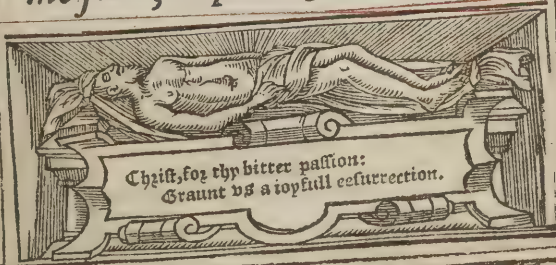
¶ The Marchant.

Neither craft
 nor trade: Can
 me perſwade.

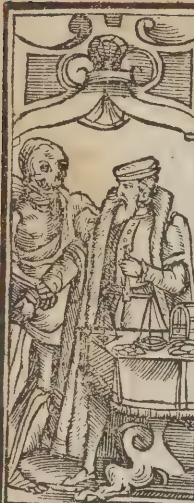


¶ The Citiz en.

Of tounē nor
 citie: I haue
 no pittie.



Chriſt, for thy bitter paſſion:
 Graunt vs a toptull eſurrection.



The Riche man.

Siluer noz
goide: cannot
thee holde.

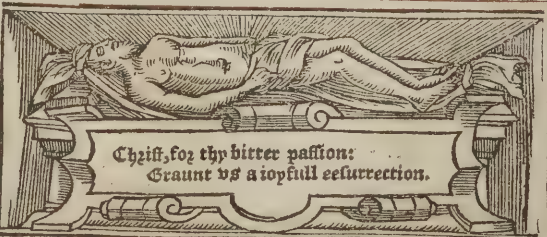


The aged man.

youth and age
Must be my
page.



Debora, como otra Iudith, co-
mo otra Esther libre à tu pue-
blo de Israel de las manos de
tus enemigos, leuantate Señor
iuzga tu causa. Derrama tu
ira sobre las gentes que no te
conoscen y sobre los Reynos que
no inuocan tu Nombre. Sea co-
noscida entre las naciones de-
lante de nuestros ojos la ven-
gança de la sangre de tus sier-
nos que es derramada. Entre de
lante tu acatamiento el gemido
de los presos y segun tu gran
potencia reserua los que estan
ya deputados para morir. Sean
Señor los que persiguen à tu

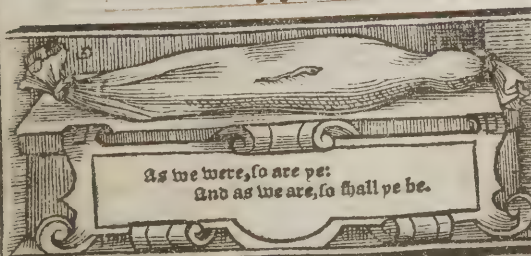


Christ, for thy bitter passion:
Graunt vs a ioyfull resurrection.



yglesia auergonçados y con-
turbados perpetuamente, y se-
an confundidos y perezcan.
Conoscan que tu, cuyo nombre
es I E H O V A, eres solo el
Altissimo sobre toda la tierra. O
Señor concede esto à tu yglesia
por aquel vnico intercessor y a-
bogado nuestro que siempre està
delante de tu Magestad inter-
cediendo por ella, que es Iesu
Christo tu eterno Hijo: el
qual con tigo y con el E-
spiritu sancto es vn solo
Dios y Señor nue-
stro. Amen.

§§



The Atrificer.

Leaue thine
arte: And take
my parte.



The Husbandman.

Labour no
more: For I
haue more.



¶ The Beggar.
 Begging is
 done: For I am
 come.

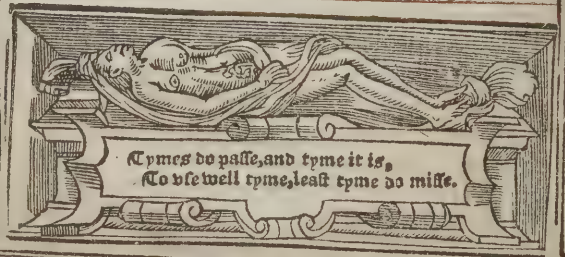


¶ The Roge.
 Thinke I am
 best: For I
 bring rest.



¶ Precatio Reginae.

Admirabilis est, de-
 us opt. Max. iudi-
 ciorum tuorum a-
 byssus. Tu rex re-
 gum, Dominator
 dominantium. Tu imperia qui-
 bus visum est aufers & transfers,
 euellis & plantas, destruis &
 ædificas. Tu, quæ tua est singula-
 ris benignitas, ancillam tuam
 mortis penè filiam liberaisti: me,
 me captiuam in patrio & regali
 folio collocasti. Tibi igitur gra-
 tias ago, tibi laudes & hymnos
 cano, tuū nomen dies & noctes
 celebrabo. Per te patriæ libertas,
 doctrinæ veritas, ecclesiæ tran-
 quillitas restituta sunt. Beneficiū



*¶ Times do passe, and tyme it is,
 No vltwell tyme, least tyme do misse.*



tuum, tuum solius fuit, ministerium meum. Onus certè humero muliebri graue, te leuante leue. Adiuua obsecro clementissime pater, nec scelera mea, aut merita parentum, aut populi mei respice, quia mala & infinita sūt: sed misericordiæ tuæ memineris, quia antiqua & æterna et omnibus miseris exposita est. Serua regnū, tuere religionē, defende causam tuam, reginā tuā, populū tuum & meum. Dissipentur hostes tui qui bella volūt: qui adorant sculptilia pudefiant & conuertantur. Ne simus præda gentibus quæ te non norunt, & nomen tuum non inuocant. Confirma ô Deus opus quod cepisti, affla spiritum principalē ser-



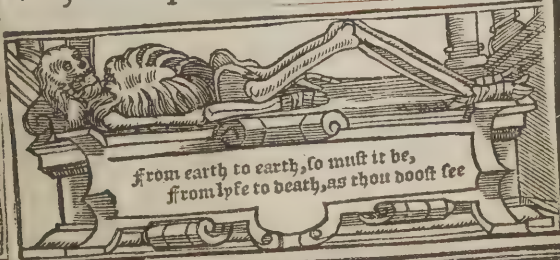
¶ The Shepheheard.

Leane thy shepe
Ind with me
repe.

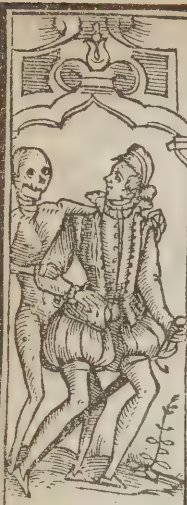


¶ The Foole.

Of foolish and
sonde: I breake
the bonde.



From earth to earth, so must it be,
from lyfe to death, as thou doost see



¶ Of youth.

Young & olde:
Come to my
folde.



¶ Of Infancy.

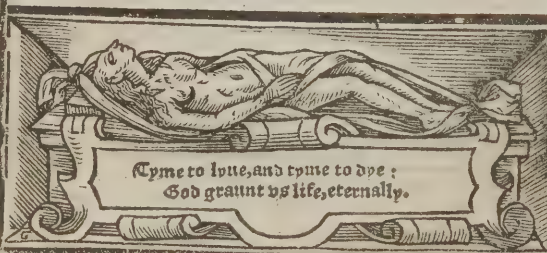
Fear not me:
though I grei-
ly be.



uulæ tuæ, & pusillo gregi tuo, vt
religionis castitatem cum morū
puritate coniungamus, vt vuas
non labruscas, & fructus dignos
resipiscentia, dignos Euangelio
proferamus, quò immortali hoc
thesauro immortaliter fruamur,
quò hic tibi viuentes & morien-
tes regni tui cælestis hæreditatē
aliquando cernamus, per Chri-
stum Iesum Dominum nostrū.

Si quidem tuum est regnum,
potentia, & gloria in om-
nem perpetuitatem.

Amen.



Cyme to loue, and cyme to dye:
God graunt vs life, eternally.



*Precatio ad deum pro
fœlici regni administratione
& populi incolumitate.*

Summe rerum opifex & seruator deus, quū hic ad maiestatis tuæ pedes humilis iaceo, mecūq; seriō reputo quā indigna sim cui aurē benignus præbeas, vndiq; suffusa pudore vix audeo ad te oculos attollere. Cum enim iam olim in ipso matris vtero peccati labes me infecisset, ob idq; (vt reliqui Adami nepotes) abortu dignissima essem, me tamen hinc tua paterna manus eduxit atq; in lucem edi permisit, editam cum Christo mori, & mortuam vt æterna vita fruerer, renasci. Et tamen (miseram me) iuuentus mea, immo mea incunabula nihil nisi prioris



*We that were of highest degree:
Lye dead here now, as ye do see.*



¶ The Emperesse.

*Emperesse
thogh thou be
Thou must a-
way with me.*



¶ The Queene.

*Queene also
thou doost see:
As I am, so
thalt thou be.*



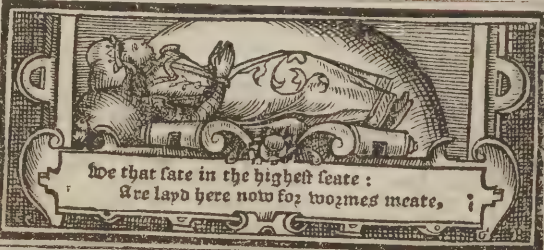
*¶ The Princes.
Princes of hie
state: cōtēt you
I am your mate*



*¶ The Duchesse,
Duchess & prin-
ces: Death dai-
ly conuinces.*



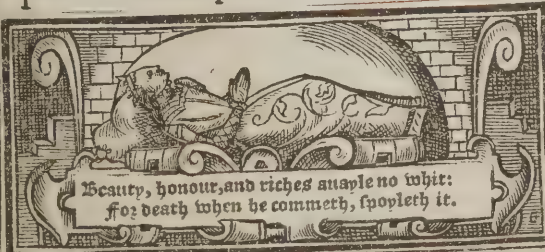
illius vitæ fecem spirarunt . Vnde iterum iam me iudicem iratum expectare te debui. At tu pro infinita tua bonitate me indignissimam ab aulicis voluptatibus ad regni tui delitias, per Sanctorum cōmunionem & vocem euangelij tui etiam tum vocasti. Cumq; verbis tuis non satis attentè & diligenter auctularè , etsi me vnà cum alijs huius regni ingratis virga tua percussisti, tamen vicit tua hic quoq; bonitas genuinam malitiam. Ecce enim dum me loco filiæ, qualem me in Christo adoptaras , detrudere debeat tua iustitia : infinitæ clementiæ cedens, & nouo me beneficio cumulans, è carcere & custodia, atq; adeo è faucibus leonũ solutam ad regnum euexisti, aureo diademate immeritum caput cingens, & regali sceptro dextram ornans . Addo & illud (quod ex om-



*We that late in the highest seate :
Are layd here now for twoynes meate,*



nibus non minimum esse cenſeo) quòd chriſtū ex regno Angliæ exulante, quaſi poſtliminio redeūtem miniſterio meo reſtituendū cōceſſeris. Hæc ſunt benigniſſime pater, præcipua tuorum in me beneficiorum capita: quæ quanto excellētia ſunt, tanto indignius erga te me geſſi, dum vitam meam nouis ſubinde vitijs corrumpo. Vnde fit vt horum conſideratione de mea ſalute planè deſperem. Sed rurſum cum luculenta tua in Chriſti ſanguine ſancta promiſſa memoria repeto, tota reſcior & recreor, & recuperata priſtina ſpe tuum thronum ſecurior accedo, non quidem oblatura aliquid quod meis peccatis expiationi eſſe poſſit: ſed tantum vt Chriſti tui oblationem, qua ſemel perfectos effecit qui ſanctificātur, mihi ſanctificationē & expiationē eſſe patiari, ſupplicatu-



The Counteſſe.
Counteſſe, or
what thou art:
I ſtrike thee
with my dart.



The Vicounteſſe.
Vicounteſſe, I
do not ſpare:
For of them I
haue no care.



*¶ The Baronneſſe.
Baronneſſe
braue and hie:
Prepare thy
ſelfe to dye.*

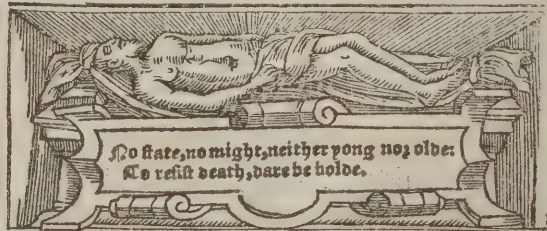


¶ The Lady.

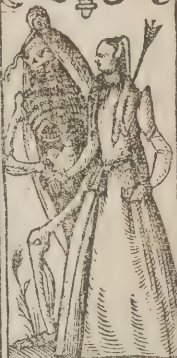
*Ladies gay &
ſaſte: To you
I do repaire.*



ra, meq; in tuam clientelā ita ſuſci-
pias, vt quando ouium adipi obſe-
quium, pecudum carni & ſanguini
virtutes labiorum anteponis, tuis
laudibus efferendis & mandatis
tuis exequendis reliquū vitæ cur-
ſum tranſigam. Nominatim vero
cum me fæminū & imbecillem, &
ſolam ad huius regni gubernacula
federe dignatus ſis, & huius admi-
niſtrationis (quæ omniū difficilli-
ma exiſtit) me corā Chriſti tui tri-
bunali rationē reddere oporteat,
porrige pater, porrige inquā è ſub-
limi ſolio filix tuæ, quæ illi ad tam
arduū munus obeundū neceſſaria
eſſe iudicas. Dedisti cōſiliarios, da
dextrē eorum vti cōſilijs: illis au-
tem & piam & æquam & ſanam
mentē, induſtriam vero ſedulam,
vt quæ mihi ſubditoq; populo
vſui ſint, & prouidere ſub tuo præ-
ſidio, & conſulere velint ac queant.



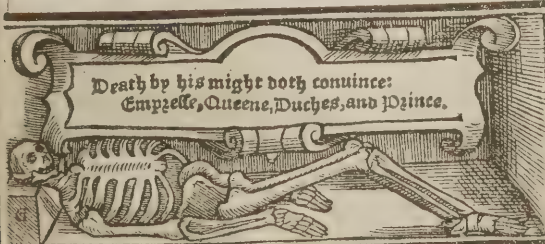
Dedisti insuper vt renatus verbo
tuo idem populus eodem mecum
foueri & ali se patiat. Da ergo
qui eos pascant et fideles pastores,
& pios sanosq; doctores. Cæterum
mercenarios & omne genus lupo-
rum ab hoc nostro quantuluscūq;
est, tibi Christoq; dicato grege
arce. Quin & gregem ipsum nouis
tuis beneficijs ita orna, vt tibi tu-
um supremum honorem, nobis
tua in hac parte vice fungentibus
obsequentiam, sibi inter se mu-
tuam charitatem nusquam dene-
get. Conserua porro tua bonita-
te mihi partam pacem, & ab om-
ni belli impetu assere patriam &
regnum, potissimum ab intestinis
& domesticis tumultibus, quibus
bona iam orbis Christiani pars
quatitur, immunes nos prolege.
Et quoniā pauperrimi cuiusq; atq;



*The Iudges wife.
Madame of
iustice wife: I
am come to
ende thy life.*



*The Lawyers wife.
Beware thy
husbands gain
Reward thee
not with paine*



*Death by his mighte doth conuince:
Empresse, Queene, Duches, and Prince.*



The Gentlewoman

Gentle & brave
 & fine: Daunce
 after my line.



Alderman's wife.
 Thou art clo-
 thed in skarlet:
 And yet art but
 my varlet.



abiectionis conditionis hominis
 afflictio ad nos qui tui sumus, atti-
 net : etiam afflictorum omnium
 qui tua opera promptiori egere vi-
 dentur, vt te misereat supplex
 oro & obtestor : Idq; meritis
 & nomine filij tui do-
 mini nostri Iesu Christi,
 qui tecū viuit & reg-
 nat in omnem æ-
 ternitatem.
 Fiat.

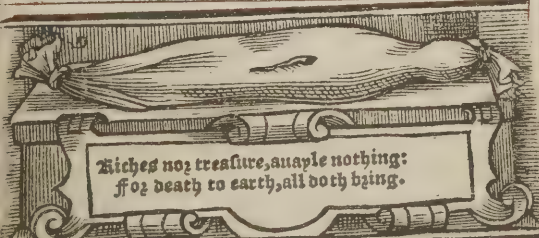


Behold vs here, that sometime were gay
 how now we lye here, all lapped in c'a-



Alia precatio.

Svmme Deus, qui me iam ab ineunte ætate, & antequam in lucem essem ædita, admirabili potentia, incredibiliq; prouidentia a capitali humani generis inimico, eiusq; sceleratis ministris hætenus tutam incolumemq; cōseruasti: concede itidem vt tua singulari benignitate freta, cum ab omnibus clandestinis insidiis, tum etiam a domesticis exterisq; hostibus eripiar, & ea libertate mentisq; quieto tranquilloq; statu consistam, vt populum regnumq; meæ fidei ac tutelæ commendatum, sartum



Merchantes wife.
Braue & neuer
so nice: daunce
after my deuice



Citizens wife.
Tricke & trim,
put of your hood
I am come to
do you good.



Riche mans wife.
 Though thou haue
 siluer and golde: Yet
 art thou within my
 holde.



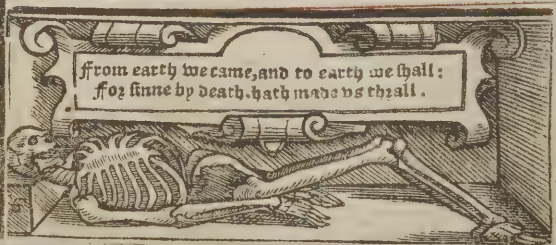
g Long woman.

*Fine & pretty in
 the wast: Come
 with me in hast*



teetum ab omnibus periculis
 tuearis: & cum ex hac vita
 migrauerō, tecum immor-
 tali fruar beatitudine
 in omnes æui æter-
 nitates. A-
 men.

§§



*from earth we came, and to earth we shall:
 for sinne by death. hath made vs thall.*

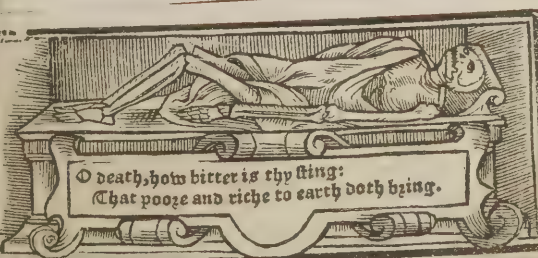


Ευχὴ ὑπὲρ βασιλίσσης.



Εὖς ὕψιζε,
μέγισε, ὅς
πάντα κλυ
ἐκτίσας,
καὶ πάντα
ἐφορᾷς ἐν
οὐρανῷ, καὶ
ἐπὶ τῇ γῇ,
κυβερνᾷ
τὴν θερά-

παιναν σὺν Ε. βασιλίῳσαν ἡμετέραν, καὶ
ψυχῇ αὐτῆς φῶτιζε τῇ αὐγῇ τῆς ἀπῆ-
ράτης σοφίας σου, ὥς καὶ ἀληθεῖ θρησκείᾳ
καὶ εὐσεβείᾳ δι' ὅλον βίον τὸ ὄνομά σου
δοξάζῃ, καὶ ἡμᾶς τὸν λαὸν αὐτῇ ὑποτασσό-
μενον πιστῶς καθ' ἡμέραν ποιμαίνουσα δι-
ατελῇ: μιμνήσκου αἰεὶ οὐκ αὐτῇ τὴν ἀρ-
χὴν αὐτοκράτῃραν εἶναι, ἀλλὰ ὡς διαδόχῳ
ἢ μάλλον διακόνῳ τὴν ἐπιμέλῃαν ὅλης πο-
λητείας παρὰ σου παντοκράτορος δοθεῖ-
σαν, ἐφ' ᾧ τε καὶ σε σέβειν εὐληκρινῶς, καὶ τῶν



¶ The Mayde.

fresh, galant, &
gay: All must
with me away.



¶ The Damsell.

fine, proper &
neate: And all is
but wormes
meate.



g Farmers wife.

Cease thy labour
and paines for I am
thy riches and gaine

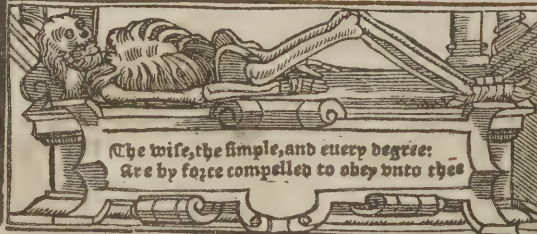


Husband's wife.

Toyle no more
I say : for hence
I must away.



ἀγαθῶν ὑπερασπίζην, κακοῦς τε καὶ ἀνό-
μους ἱμορέιν. Δός ἡμῖν ὁμοῦ τοῖς ὑπηκόοις
αὐτῆς, διανομῶν ὡς παρὰ σὲ τὴν δυ-
ναστείαν ἔλαβεν, οὐ μόνον τῇ δέωδεν δαλεία
ἀλλὰ καὶ τῇ ἐνὶ σὺν θεραπείᾳ τῶν καρδιῶν
ὑπηκόοις εἶναι, προθύμως τε πρὸς πάντα
τὰ ἀπ' αὐτῆς ταχθισόμενα, καὶ ταπηνῶς
ἔχην. Αὕτῃ δὲ, ὡς μᾶλλον ἔστι ἐν πάσῃ ἀρε-
τῇ, εὐσεβείᾳ, κηδεμονίᾳ τῆς χώρας ταύτης
προκοπῇ ποιῇ, τὸν βίον μακρόν, μεθ' ὑ-
γιείας σώματος, εἰρήνης, ὀλβου, μεγαλοπρε-
πέας δίδοθι, καὶ δύναμιν παραιτίθει κα-
τὰ τῶν ἐχθρῶν, ὥς νικᾷν τ' αὐτοῦς, καὶ ὑ-
περέχην ἀπάντων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς πολιτείας
πάντα βλαβερόν ἀποτρέψην. Καὶ οὕτω μὲν ἐν
ἀκαταστάτῳ κόσμῳ τοῦτ' ἐδίαγχα, τέλος
δὲ μετὰ κοινὴν ἀνδρῶπων γένεσιν εἰς ἀ-
παλλαγὴν τῆς τ' αἰωνίας ζωῆς, καὶ εὐδαι-
μονίας, κατὰ τὸ ἔλεός σου τὸ ἀπφρέσιον, λα-
χέτω, διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἡμετέρου μονογενοῦς, ἀρ-
νὸς ἀμολύντες, ὅς ἐστι σαυρῶν διήσκειν ἵνα ἡ-
μᾶς λυτρώσῃ. Ἀμήν,



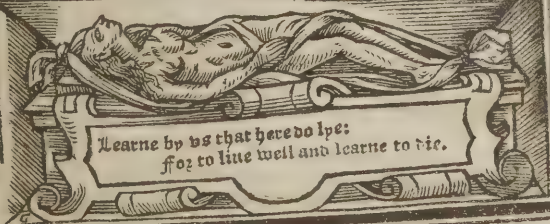
The wise, the simple, and every degree:
Are by force compelled to obey unto thes



Εὐχὴ βασιλίσσης ὑπὲρ ἑαυτῆς
καὶ ὑπηκόων.



Υἱε δὲ εὐφρίσθη,
ἀόρατε, ὅς πάντ' ἐποί-
ησας ἔξ οὐδενός, συ-
μῶν ἀδιηγῆτω σοφία
σῇ, καὶ παρονοία, καὶ χρη-
στότητι, τὰ ἐν οὐρανῷ,
γῇ, καὶ θαλάσῃ διοι-
κῆς, καὶ ἡμῖν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις μηδὲν παρ'
αὐτῶν ἰσχύσῃ τὰ κτήνη τοῦ πεδίου, τὰ πε-
τῆν ἅ τ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας θαλάσσης
ὑπὸ κάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑπὲρ ταξας, ἐμοὶ δὲ
τὸν λαὸν ταύτης τῆς χώρας ὑπηκόον ἐδώ-
κας ἀδενεῖ καὶ ἀναξίῳ δουλεῖν: ἔμψυε ἱκε-
τεύω σε τὴν ταπννοφροσύνην σου ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ
μῇ, ὥς ἀναγινώσκουσα κατ' ἐκάστην ἡμέ-
ραν, μὴ ἰδίᾳ ἀρετῇ κτήσασθαι τὴν βασι-
λείαν, ἀλλ' ὥς θεράπην, ἢ διάκονον πα-
ρά σε εἰληφέναι, δαλεύσω σοι ἐν φόβῳ, καὶ
ἀγαλλιάσωμαι ἐν τρόμφῳ, πάντῃ, μὴ πρὸς
ἐμὸν κέρδος δρῶσα, ἢ ἱμῶν, ἢ βούλησιν, ἀλλ'
λα πρὸς σὴν δόξαν, καὶ αἴνον, καὶ τὴν δόξαν σου



Ccountreywoman.
Away with but-
ter & cheese. ffor
thy life thou
must now leese.



The Nurse.

Gene luche no
more: ffor I
am at the doore.



Shepherd's wife.

Be thou young or
old: Thou must
enter into my folds

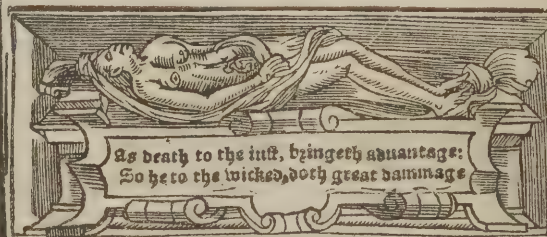


An aged woman.

Be the day ne-
uer so long: At
last commeth
Euentong.



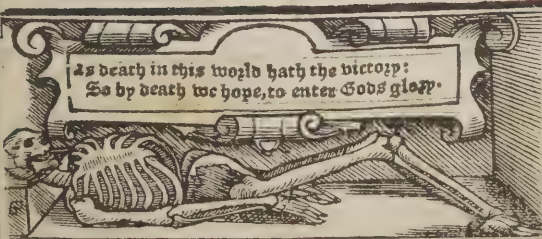
ἀσφάλαν, ἐφ' ᾧ ἐν ταύτῃ τάξῃ κατεσά-
θην. Καὶ μὲν ἐπὶ δὴ οὐδεμία φρόνησις ἰ-
δία παρ' ἐμῶν οὔσα τυγχάνει, ἐφ' ἣ πεποι-
θῆα τοιαύτῃ ἀρχὴν ἱκανῶς ἰδύνουσα δι-
ατελοῖμι, τῆς συνέσεως καὶ σοφίας τοῦ ἀ-
γίου πνεύματος τὸ εἶδος ἐμὸν ἐμπληθε καὶ
φώτιζε ὡς ἐν τῷ φωτὶ σὺ τηλαυγὲς ὄρωσα
φῶς, γινώσκω ἐν τῇ γῇ τὴν ὁδὸν σου, καὶ
τὴν ἀγνὴν ἀληθὴν τε θρησκείαν σὺ αὐτὴ
δι' οὐλοῦ εἶς ἀσπάζομαι, καὶ τῷ ὑποτασσό-
μένῳ ἐμοὶ λαῷ παραδίδω, ὡς πάντες τὸ
ὄνομα σὸν σεμνότατον μιᾷ φωνῇ, καὶ καρδι-
ῶν ὁμοιοῦ ὑμνῶμεν. Τὴν ψυχὴν μου ποί-
ησον αἰὲν τῷ διλήματί σου ἁγίῳ: τὸν δὲ
δῆμον ἐμοὶ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πῆθαρχειν. τῷ σώ-
ματι οὕτω δίδοθι τὴν εὐεξίαν καὶ ὑγίαν, ὡς
ἱκανώτερόν τε πρὸς τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα, καὶ
μηδέ ποτ' αὐτὸ λείπῃ τὸν ναόν σου ἁγνόν καὶ
ὁσίον εἶναι. Δὸς ἐμοὶ πρὸς ἀγαθοὺς τῇ προ-
σηνείᾳ χρῆσθαι, ὡς μᾶλλον ἐτι' ἔς τὸ καθῆ-
κον αὐτοὺς ὀτρύνειν: τοὺς κακοὺς καὶ ἀ-
νάρχους κολάζειν ὡς ἀπὸ κακίας ἀποτρέπω,
καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ἱαίρου δίκην ὡς τὸ σῶμα τῆς



As death to the iust, bringeth advantage:
So here the wicked, doth great damage



πολιτείας ἐκ νοσηροῦ ὑγιὲς καὶ σὸν ἀπο-
 τελῶ. Τῶν ἐχθρῶν δὲ ἡμετέρων ἢ μετὰβαλλε-
 τὰς ψυχὰς, ὥς ἵδὲ εἰς ἡμᾶς μῖσος καταπα-
 ῦν, ἢ κατ' αὐτῶν ἐμοί τε καὶ τῷ λαῷ ἐμῷ
 πόριζε τὴν ἰσχυρὴν, ὥς κατασφύξῃ ἐν πάσῃ
 πέτρᾳ καὶ νικᾶν ἀπάντας, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἅμα ἐν
 εἰρήνῃ ποθηνοτάτῃ διαγῇ. Τελευταῖον γε,
 σώσας ἐν τῷ νῦν εἰς τὸν λαόν σου, καὶ εὐλο-
 γήσας τὴν σὴν κληρονομίαν, ἐμέ τε, καὶ
 αὐτόν, μετὰ τὴν τῆς ψυχῆς σου εἰρκτίαν τῆς
 σώματος ἀποχώρησιν, στέφον στεφάνῳ τῆς
 οὐρανίας εὐδοκμονίας ἀββαλεῖ καὶ ἀ-
 μαράντι, διὰ Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν υἱόν σου
 μονογενῆ, καὶ σωτῆρα ἡμέτερον.
 Ἀμήν.



The Cripple.

Be thou poore or bi-
 fealed: Thou must
 with me be pleased



The poore woman.

Be thou neuer
 so poore: Thou
 must enter at
 my doze.

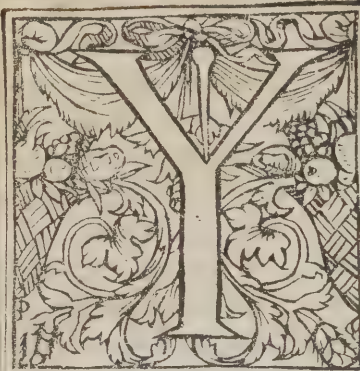


Come ye blessed of my
father, inherit the
kingdome prepared
for you, Math. 25



Depart from me ye
cursed into everlasting
fire, which is prepar-
ed for ye. Math. 25

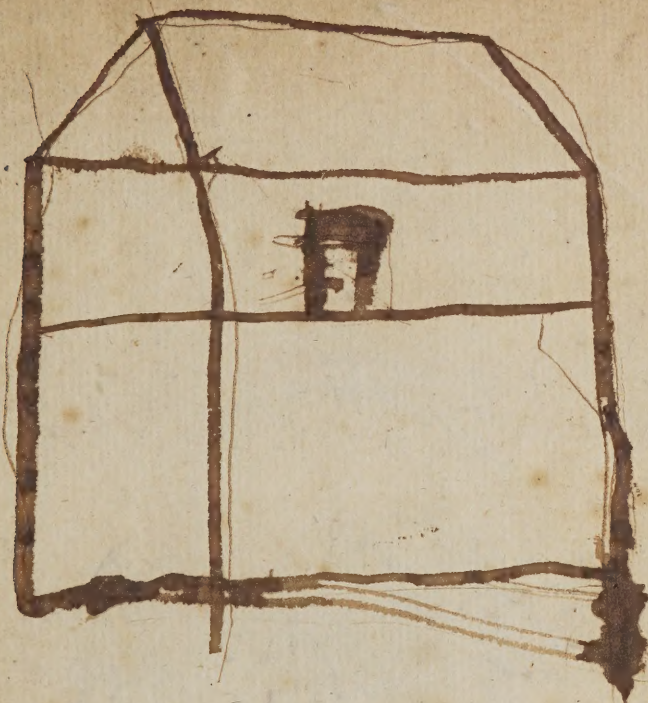
Εὐχὴ τῆς βασιλείας πρὸς τὸν θεόν.



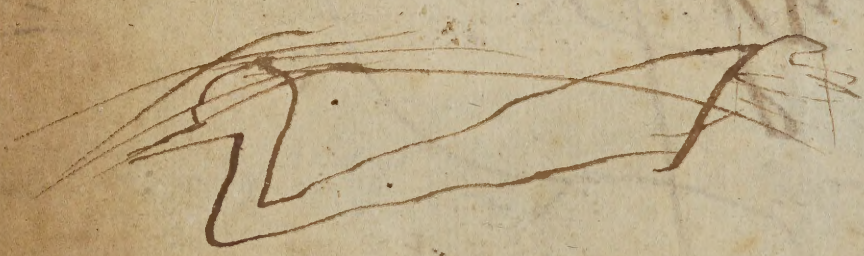
Πέρτατε
πάτερ, ὃς
τὸν κοσμὸν
τῷ λόγῳ ἐκ-
τισας, καὶ
πνεύματι ἁ-
γίῳ ἐκόσμη-
σας: καὶ με
κατέστησας
τῆς βασιλεί-
ας

βρεταννικῆς μονάρχῃ σου ἀγαθότητι:
χαρίζε μοι καταφυτεύειν εὐσεβείαν, ἀσε-
βείαν ἐκρίζειν, θρησκείαν ἀσπίζειν: θελο-
θρησκείαν, δεισιδαιμονίαν, καὶ ἐβελγί-
αν ἀφανίζειν, λατρείαν ἐγκεντρίζειν, εἰ-
δωλολατρείαν κατασκάπτειν. προσέτι
τῶν ἐχθρῶν τῆς θεοσεβείας ἀπολύειν, καὶ
τούς ἐμὲ μισοῦντας, καὶ ἀντιχρίστους, καὶ
παπιφίλους, καὶ ἄθεους, καὶ πάντας, τοὺς
σου καὶ ἐμὲ παρακοοῦντας. τὰδε πάντα
κύριε παντοκράτορ χαρίζε μοι: καὶ μετὰ
τὸν θάνατον τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν ὀυρανῶν.
Ἀμήν





49



Dec 1 1911
5

~~DA569~~
~~DA274C~~

DA569
C555 P

Mary Elder 3762

David Elder 3762

M

M

M

m

m

Joseph Whitcomb
January 1: 1792

